



Michael P. Cahill, Mayor

Submitted by:

Karen Sunnarborg Consulting
Abacus Architects + Planners

May 2017

Prepared for:

Beverly Planning &
Development Department

BEVERLY, MASSACHUSETTS COMMUNITY HOUSING PLAN ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Mayor Cahill, the Beverly Planning Department, and Consultants would like to thank the following individuals for their contributions to this planning effort:

- Kevin Ascolillo, Beverly Housing Authority
- Bill Brauner, Massachusetts Community Economic Development Assistance Corporation (CEDAC)
- Susan Carleton, Beverly Housing Authority
- Kathy Churchill, North Shore YMCA
- Terry DeBlasie, Assessors Office
- Andrew DeFranza, Harborlight Community Partners
- John Gaviglio, University of Massachusetts Donahue Institute
- Dawn Goodwin, Beverly Housing Authority
- Steven Hiersche, Beverly Public Schools
- MaryAnn Holak, Council on Aging
- Maggie Howard, Action, Inc.
- Kevin Hurley, North Shore HOME Consortium
- Margaux LeClair, Massachusetts Department of Housing and Community Development
- Sarah MacBurnie, Keller Williams Realty
- Tricia Myers, Beverly Housing Authority
- Micley Northcutt, North Shore Community Development Corporation
- D. Wesley Slate, Jr., City Clerk/Clerk of City Council
- Jessica Waggett, Council on Aging

With funding support from the Beverly Community Preservation Fund and the Massachusetts Department of Housing and Community Development

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Executive Summary	1
1.1 Summary of Demographic, Economic and Housing Trends	3
1.2 Summary of Priority Housing Needs	9
1.3 Summary of Development Challenges	11
1.4 Summary of Housing Strategies	13
2. Introduction	15
2.1 Background and Purpose	17
2.2 What is Affordable Housing?	19
3. Demographic Profile	21
3.1 Population Growth	23
3.2 Age Distribution	25
3.3 Racial Composition	31
3.4 Household Composition	33
4. Economic Profile	35
4.1 Incomes	37
4.2 Poverty	41
4.3 Employment	43
4.4 Education	47
4.5 Disability Status	49
5. Housing Profile	51
5.1 Housing Growth	53
5.2 Housing Occupancy	55
5.3 Types of Units and Structures	57
5.4 Housing Market Conditions	61
5.5 Affordability Analysis	69
5.6 Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI)	77
5.7 Summary Housing Needs	83
6. Development Issues Related to Affordable Housing	91
6.1 Environmental Concerns	93
6.2 Infrastructure	95
6.3 Rising Property Values	97
6.4 Availability of Subsidy Funds	99
6.5 Community Perceptions	101
6.6 Transportation	103
6.7 School Enrollment	105
6.8 Zoning	107

7. Housing Strategies	115
7.1 Housing Goals	117
7.2 High Priority Short-term Strategies	121
7.3 Medium Term Strategies	157
7.4 Longer Term Strategies	179

APPENDICES **189**

Appendix 1: Local and Regional Organizations	191
Appendix 2: Glossary of Housing Terms	197
Appendix 3: Demographic, Economic and Housing Characteristics For Beverly, Essex County and Massachusetts	203
Appendix 4: Demographic, Economic and Housing Characteristics by Census Tract	205
Appendix 5: Detailed Affordability Analysis	211
Appendix 6: Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI)	217
Appendix 7: Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) Developments	219
Appendix 8: Summary of June 16, 2016 Community Housing Meeting	223
Appendix 9: Summary of Community Housing Survey	227

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1-1: Cost Burdens	6
Table 2-1: 2016 HUD Income Limits for the Boston Area	20
Table 3-1: Population Change, 1930 to 2014	23
Table 3-2: Age Distribution, 1990 to 2014	26
Table 3-3: Age Distribution, 2010 and MAPC Future Projections	27
Table 3-4: Age Distribution, 2010 and State Data Center Projections	29
Table 3-5: Racial Information, 1990 to 2014	31
Table 3-6: Household Characteristics, 1990 to 2014	33
Table 3-7: Types of Households by Size, 2000, 2010 and 2014	34
Table 4-1: Household Income Distribution, 1989 to 2014	37
Table 4-2: Income Distribution by Tenure, 2000 and 2014	38
Table 4-3: Income Distribution by Age of Householder, 2014	39
Table 4-4: Median Income by Household Type, 2014	39
Table 4-5: Poverty Status, 1989 to 2014	41
Table 4-6: Average Employment and Wages by Industry, 2014	45
Table 4-7: Disability Status, 2014	49
Table 4-8: Types of Disabilities	50
Table 5-1: Residential Building Permits, 2000 to 2014	54
Table 5-2: Housing Occupancy, 1990 to 2014	55

Table 5-3: Vacancy Rates by Tenure, 2000, 2010 and 2014	56
Table 5-4: Units in Structure, 1980 to 2014	58
Table 5-5: Units in Structure by Tenure, 2014	59
Table 5-6: Number of Rooms per Unit, 2014	59
Table 5-7: Housing Values of Owner-Occupied Units, 1990 to 2014	61
Table 5-8: Median Sales Prices/Number of Sales, 2000-March 2016	62
Table 5-9: Single-family House/Condo Sales, 5/15 to 4/16	63
Table 5-10: Assessed Values of Single-family and Condos, 2016	64
Table 5-11: Assessed Values of Multi-family Properties, 2016	65
Table 5-12: Rental Costs, 1990 to 2014	66
Table 5-13: Market Rental Listings, 5/16	67
Table 5-14: Cost Burdens, 2012	74
Table 5-15: Foreclosure Activity, 2007 to May 2016	75
Table 5-16: Beverly Residents on MassNAHRO Section 8 Waitlist	79
Table 5-17: Unmet Housing Need	89
Table 6-1: Summary of By-right Residential Uses and Dimensional Requirements	107
Table 7-1: Housing Rehabilitation Program Activity, 1998 to 2005	142
Table 7-2: Summary of Inclusionary Zoning Requirements in Other Communities	143
Table 7-3: Expiring Use SHI Units	155
Table 7-4: Summary of Housing Strategies	188

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1-1: Population Growth, 1950 to 2010	3
Figure 1-2: Distribution of Units by Structure	5
Figure 3-1: Changes in Age Distribution, 1990 to 2014	26
Figure 3-2: Projected Changes in Age Distribution/MAPC, 2010-2030	28
Figure 3-3: Population Change Comparisons, 2010-2030	29
Figure 4-1: Change in Income Distribution, 1989, 2010 and 2014	38
Figure 4-2: Means of Commuting to Work, 2014	43
Figure 4-3: Occupations, 2014	44
Figure 5-1: Historic Housing Growth	53
Figure 5-2: Distribution of Units per Structure, 2014	58
Figure 5-3: Median Single-family Home Prices for Beverly and Neighboring Communities	63
Figure 5-4: Assessed Values of Single-family Units and Condos, 2016	64
Figure 5-5: Median Household Income and Median House Values, 1990-2014	69
Figure 5-6: SHI Units for Beverly and Neighboring Communities	77
Figure 5-7: Growth of Senior Population, 2010 to 2015	85

1.0

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The City of Beverly has made significant progress in providing affordable housing opportunities for its residents, now well past the state's affordability goal of 10% of its year-round housing stock, at 11.8% as of May 23, 2016. Despite this level of affordability, City officials and other housing stakeholders recognize that additional housing is needed to address still unmet community housing

A HUD report based on census estimates suggests that about 35% of all Beverly households were spending too much on their housing including almost 17% spending more than half of their income on housing costs.

The report further suggested that there were 5,715 households (37% of all households) earning at or below 80% of area median income (up to \$73,050 for a household of 4) with 68% spending more than 30% of their income on housing and 40% spending more than half of their income on housing costs.

needs. These officials have also identified some notable shifts in the local housing dynamic. For example, housing prices have been increasing and are now close to surpassing pre-recession levels, thus widening the gap between housing prices and what residents can afford. This widening affordability gap has caused many households to pay far too much of their income on housing costs, whether it be for rental or homeownership.

There has also been a significant resurgence of developer interest in residential development, particularly in or near the Downtown. While this new investment can certainly be viewed as a positive sign of Beverly's growing economic health and a strengthening housing market, it also suggests a heightened need to proactively guide new development to appropriate locations and target populations.

The City has therefore embarked on a process to prepare this Community Housing Plan that will document current and growing priority housing needs, assess current housing regulations and partnerships, and identify new or modified strategies to address unmet housing needs, also recommending how the City can strategically invest its local resources in its future housing agenda. The establishment of an Affordable Housing Trust will assist the City in managing the implementation of this new Housing Plan in coordination with other City departments, boards and committees as well as other important housing stakeholders such as the Beverly Housing Authority, non-profit housing developers and services providers, and for profit development companies.

Sections 2 through 5, which follow, comprise a Housing Needs Assessment which is a major component of this Community Housing Plan. They present an overview of demographic, economic and housing characteristics and trends for the City of Beverly and also provide the context within which a responsive set of strategies have been developed to address identified housing needs.

1.1

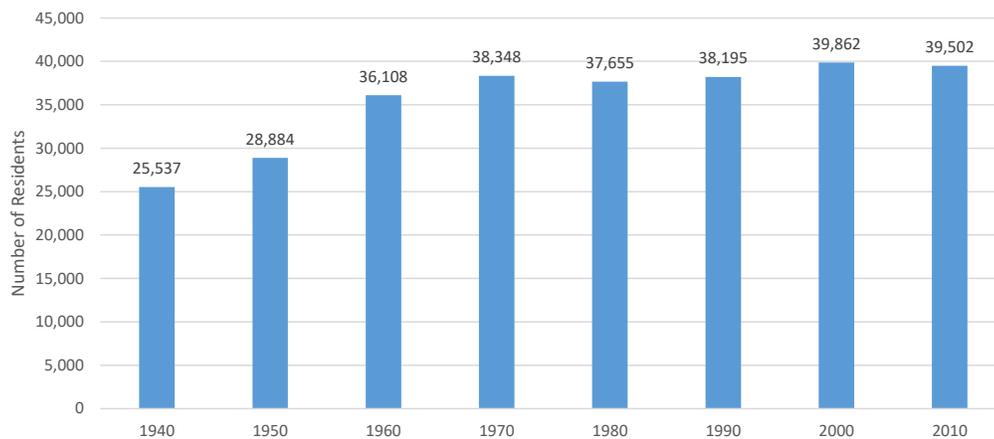
SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT DEMOGRAPHIC, ECONOMIC AND HOUSING CHARACTERISTICS AND TRENDS

Tables 1 and 2 in Appendix 3 summarize demographic, economic and housing characteristics in Beverly and compares this information to that of Essex County and the state based on the 2010 census figures and 2014 census estimates from the U.S. Census Bureau’s American Community Survey (ACS). This information, as well as other data from Sections 3 and 4, indicates the following notable community trends:

Demographic Trends: Relatively stable population of about 40,000 residents with significant projected demographic shifts to fewer children, more alder adults and increasing numbers of smaller, non-family households.

- After a major growth spurt between 1940 and 1970, Beverly’s population has remained relatively stable with some limited declines. As indicated in Figure 1-1, Beverly’s population has remained fairly flat, hovering close to 40,000 residents over the past few decades, and Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC) projections suggest limited future growth.

FIGURE 1-1: POPULATION GROWTH, 1940 TO 2010



An increasingly aging population and more single-person households suggest the growing need for smaller housing units. An expanding senior population will also require more supportive services to remain independent such as those provided by the Council on Aging as well as assistance with home maintenance needs.

- The population is losing younger residents and gaining older ones. Beverly has proportionately fewer children than the county and state and a somewhat larger percentages of older adults despite a comparable median age of 40.4 years.
- Population projections from the Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC) suggest even further declines of children and increases in those 65 years of age or older, from 14.6% of all residents in 2010 to 22.8% by 2030 or by 3,736 residents.

- *There was a 46% growth in the 18 to 24 age range between 2000 and 2014*, largely a consequence of increasing college enrollments.
- *Very little racial diversity* as minority residents represented only 5.8% of the city’s population in 2014 compared to about 20% for the county and state.
- *Growth in the number of households has been substantially higher than overall population growth.* While Beverly’s population grew by 5.7% between 1990 and 2014, the percentage of households increased by 7.6%.
- *Family households decreased* from 67% of all households in 1990 to 58.4% by 2014, lower than 66.7% and 63.6% for the county and state, respectively. The trend towards fewer families and more non-family households¹ is more typically the norm in more affluent communities, such as Beverly, which are also experiencing increases in older adults.
- *Trend towards smaller households.* The average household size decreased from 2.48 to 2.35 persons between 1990 and 2014, in line with expected trends towards more “child-free” and “child-delayed” families and especially increases in empty nesters. Beverly has more single-person households spread across all ages, at 31.4% of all households in 2014 compared to 27.7% for the county and 28.8% for the state.

MAPC projections indicate that the number of households will increase by another 12.4% between 2010 and 2030, more than double the projected 5.8% population increase. This is due to projected increases in smaller families and non-family households, largely driven by an aging population.

Economic Trends: Rising income levels but also increasing income disparities, including some growth in poverty.

- *Somewhat higher income levels* as the 2014 median household income was \$73,980 in Beverly compared to \$68,776 and \$67,846 for the county and state, respectively. On the other hand, Beverly’s median household income level was lower in comparison to most of its neighbors including \$77,404 in Danvers, \$108,558 in Hamilton, \$89,185 in Essex, \$89,313 in Manchester, and \$116,865 for Wenham, however it was significantly higher than \$59,044 in Salem and \$60,229 in Gloucester.
- *An estimated 37% of all households are earning at or below 80% of median income for the Boston area*, which includes Beverly, and thus based on income alone could potentially be eligible for government housing assistance.
- *Significant income disparities* as one-third of renters earned within \$25,000 in 2014, more than three times the percentage of homeowners in this income range. On the other hand, more than half of the homeowners earned more than \$100,000 compared to only about 11% of renters. The disparity of incomes from renters and homeowners is also reflected in median income levels of \$37,872 and \$103,098 respectively. Moreover, while the median income for owners increased by 53% between 2000 and 2014, it increased by only 7.5% for renters.

The relatively lower income levels of renters makes it very challenging for these households to qualify for even affordable housing when it is targeted to those earning up to 80% of area median income or to \$51,150 for a single-person household and \$65,750 for those with three persons.

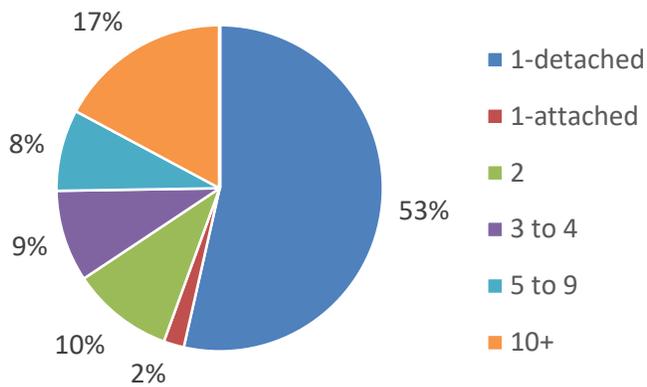
¹ Includes individuals and unrelated household members, referred to by the U.S. Census Bureau as nonfamily households.

While the overall community has become increasingly more affluent over the past several decades, with those earning more than \$100,000 increasing from 7.1% in 1989 to 36% by 2014, there remains a very vulnerable population living in Beverly with limited financial means. In 2014, 18.8% of all households earned less than \$25,000, only a bit lower than 19.5% for the county and 20% for the state.

- *Some increases in poverty.* Poverty, while comparably low to county and state levels of 11.3% and 11.6%, respectively, has fluctuated significantly over the past several decades but in general has grown from 6.4% in 1989 to 8.6% by 2014, involving 3,472 residents.²

Housing Trends: There has been a slowdown of housing growth with some remaining affordability in the private housing market, threatened by rising prices and a significant recent upsurge in development.

FIGURE 1-2: DISTRIBUTION OF UNITS PER STRUCTURE, 2014



- *Very limited recent housing growth* at 3.1% between 2000 and 2014, less than half the 7.2% rate for Essex County and 7.4% statewide. However, *relatively recent developer interest is poised to boost the housing supply considerably, including the integration of some housing affordability because of the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance.*
- *Fairly comparable level of owner-occupancy* at 61% of all units as opposed to 63% and 62% for the county and state, respectively.

The lowest internet rental listing for a two-bedroom apartment was \$1,300 in May 2016. This rent would require an income of about \$59,000, assuming \$175 in monthly utility bills and housing expenses of no more than 30% of household income. This means that the median income earning renter household (\$37,872), who can afford a rent of about \$772, faces a monthly affordability gap of more than \$800. Landlords also often require first and last month's rent up-front plus a security deposit that often adds to this affordability gap.

- *Somewhat higher multi-family housing* with about 35% of all Beverly's units in structures of three (3) or more units as opposed to about 31% levels for the county and state.

Somewhat higher single-family house prices. To afford the \$385,000 median house price, a household would have to earn approximately \$98,500 with 5% down, and about \$79,750 with a 20% down payment. The median condo price was \$235,000 as of the end of 2015, requiring an income of approximately \$66,500 with 5% down and \$57,400 with the 20% down payment³.

- *The median rent of \$1,068 in 2014 is relatively comparable to those of the county and state at \$1,063 and \$1,088, respectively.* It is also important to note that the census count includes 1,910 subsidized units, representing about 30% of all rental units in Beverly, thus making the median rent level appear more affordable than it really is.

² The federal poverty levels for 2016 were \$11,880 for a single individual and \$20,160 for a family of three (3).

³ Figures based on interest of 4.0%, 30-year term, annual property tax rate of \$14.39 per thousand, insurance costs of \$6 per thousand for single-family and two-family homes and \$4 per thousand for condos, and estimated monthly condo fees of \$250. Figures do not include underwriting for Private Mortgage Insurance (PMI) in calculations involving the 20% down payment but include PMI in the 95% options based on 0.3125% of the mortgage amount.

- *The affordability gap for single-family homes was \$88,000, based on the difference between what a median income household could afford of \$297,000 (for an average household of three and 95% financing) and the median house price of \$385,000. The gap decreased to \$50,000 based on 80% financing and the ability to afford the upfront cash requirements for the down payment and closing costs of at least \$70,000, something most first-time homebuyers are typically challenged to provide.*
- *The affordability gap for those earning at 80% of area median income (\$65,750 for a household of three for example) widens to about \$121,500, the difference between the median priced single-family home of \$385,000 and what a three-person household earning at this income level can afford, or \$263,500 based on 95% financing. The gap decreases to \$87,000 with 80% financing but once again the purchaser must have the upfront cash of approximately \$65,000 available which effectively adds to the affordability gap.*
- *There is currently no affordability gap for condos as a median income earning household can afford the median condo price of \$235,000 under both the 80% and 95% financing options. There is a small \$18,000 gap however in the 95% financing example for those households earning at or below 80% AMI where a household earning at this limit could afford no more than \$217,000.*
- *There is some significant affordability in Beverly’s housing market as there were 496 single-family homes and 775 condos affordable to those earning at or below 80% of the area median income (AMI) for a total of 1,271 units or 12.9% of all these units. More than half of the condos were affordable to those within this income range. It is likely however, that many of these units are small and/or in relatively poor condition.*

TABLE 1-1: COST BURDENS BY TENURE, INCOME AND TYPE OF HOUSEHOLDS

Type of Household	<30% AMI	30-50% AMI	50-80% AMI	80-100% AMI	>100% AMI	TOTAL
Renters						
Elderly	55/205	110/95	85/0	0/0	10/0	335/395
Small Family	130/300	165/80	125/25	55/0	0/0	400/310
Large Family	0-35	0/0	0/0	20/0	0/0	20/35
Other	45/565	70/45	160/0	100/0	0/0	375/610
Total Renters	230/1,105	345/220	370/25	175/0	10/0	1,130/1350
Owners						
Elderly	105/200	160/55	90/85	40/45	90/15	485/400
Small Family	0/145	35/60	145/95	170/30	425/100	775/430
Large Family	10/0	10/35	20/0	0/10	160/0	200/45
Other	10/105	10/65	35/85	35/55	185/15	275/1,200
Total Owners	125/450	215/215	290/265	245/140	860/130	1,735/1,200
TOTAL	355/1,555	560/435	660/290	420/140	870/130	2,865/2,550

Source: U. S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD), SOCDS CHAS Data, and American Community Survey, 2012 (the latest report available). ** First number is the number of households paying between 30% and 50% of their income on housing (with cost burdens)/ the second number includes those paying more than half of their income on housing expenses (with severe cost burdens). Small families have four (4) or fewer family members while larger families include five (5) or more members. Elderly are 62 years of age or older. “Other” renters or owners are non-elderly and non-family household, largely single individuals under age 62. NOTE: This HUD report uses Median Family Income (MFI) which is the equivalent to Area Median Income (AMI) which is used throughout this document for consistency.

More than one-third of Beverly's households are spending too much on their housing, including 560 households earning between 80% and 100% of area median income and another 1,000 households earning above median income or \$98,100 for a four-person household. Still those with the most severe cost burdens are clustered in the lower income ranges.

- *High housing cost burdens.* A special report from the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD) suggests that about 35% of all Beverly households were spending too much on their housing including almost 17% spending more than half of their income on housing costs.

Table 1-1 summarizes this HUD report by indicating how many have cost burdens (spending more than 30% of income on housing costs)/severe cost burdens (spending more than half of one's income on housing costs) by tenure, income range, and type of household.

This data demonstrates that many residents in Beverly are struggling to pay for their housing while prices continue to rise. The numbers of those paying more than half of their income on housing is particularly concerning for those earning at or below 30% AMI, involving 61% of all those with severe cost burdens. A more detailed summary is included in Table 5-20.

SUMMARY OF HOUSING NEEDS

Given the substantial numbers of residents who are paying too much for their housing and gaps between the incomes and market values of existing housing, there is a pressing need to produce more subsidized housing units in Beverly. One of the major obstacles to meeting these underserved needs is the gap between the level of need and the resources available, which is further exacerbated by increasing housing prices in tandem with limited local, state and federal subsidies.

The City needs to continue to work with public and private sector stakeholders to devise and implement strategies that preserve and improve existing housing and produce additional community housing options. It should be noted that specific strategies to meet unmet housing are detailed in Section 7.

Based on input from a wide variety of sources including census data, market information, interviews with local and regional stakeholders, community input (including a public forum and Community Housing Survey), as well as prior planning efforts, the following housing needs have been identified:

***Rental housing needs***

Both rental and ownership housing are needed to encourage a mix of housing types in response to diverse housing needs. There is however a more pressing need for rental units for those with lower-paying jobs, many in the area's service economy, who are encountering serious difficulty finding housing that is affordable in Beverly. Because state housing subsidy funds are almost exclusively directed to rental housing and because the City places the highest priority

on meeting the housing needs of its most financially vulnerable citizens, this Housing Plan identifies the creation of new rental units as particularly compelling for seniors, non-elderly individuals, and families.

Calculations in Table 5 of Appendix 5 estimate that there is a shortage of 2,480 rental units based on the numbers of those who are spending too much for their housing, including 1,350 renter households who are spending more than half of their income on housing. These severely cost burdened renter households include 395 seniors, 345 families and 610 non-elderly single individuals.

It is interesting to note, and maybe somewhat surprising, that the highest number of those renter households earning at or below 80% AMI with cost burdens are single non-elderly individuals, comprising 690 residents or 69% of all such households.

The need for more subsidized housing is also indicated in the long waits for public housing units, as long as 5 years for seniors in state-supported housing, 2 years in federally-funded units; as well as at least 2 years for families.

New ownership opportunities

Efforts to provide starter homes for first-time homebuyers who are priced out of Beverly’s housing market should be promoted. Also providing more appropriate housing for empty nesters will better match seniors to their current lifestyles, enable more seniors to remain independent in less isolated settings, and open up larger homes to families.

Many homeowners are also struggling financially. For example, 1,200 homeowners were spending more than half their income on housing, including 400 seniors, 475 families and 325 non-elderly single individuals.

Integrate handicapped accessibility and supportive services into new development

Handicapped accessibility and supportive services (Council on Aging programs that include in-home support, transportation, social activities, assisted living options, etc. as well as programs to help with home maintenance needs) to help seniors remain independent in their own homes should be integrated in at least 10% of the new units that are created. This is particularly important in light of an increasing population of older adults as the baby boomers age.

Provide resources to improve substandard housing

Because 41% of Beverly’s housing stock was built before World War II and a total of 82% were built prior to 1980, many units are likely to have deferred maintenance needs, including the presence of lead paint that can be hazardous to children, as well as other health and safety problems. Programs that provide low-cost financing for necessary home improvements and emergency repairs will help stabilize households while improving housing and neighborhood conditions.



Based on a confluence of community trends including an increasingly aging population, growing poverty, rising housing costs, and high cost burdens, many Beverly residents are struggling to make ends meet and remain in the community. It should be recognized that other costs besides housing also deeply impact Beverly residents and their quality of life. Certainly health and transportation costs are major cost items and an unexpected car repair bill or major health problem can push financially vulnerable residents towards homelessness.

SUMMARY OF DEVELOPMENT ISSUES

While Beverly has surpassed the state's 10% affordability threshold under Chapter 40B, moving the City's housing agenda forward still involves a number of considerations as discussed below.

- *Environmental Concerns*
Beverly has historically been protective of its diverse natural assets setting a high priority for preserving its shoreline, water resources and open space. The City has been involved in numerous projects to protect these natural amenities and will continue to do so, implementing actions that are detailed in its 2015 Open Space and Recreational Plan for example.
- *Zoning*
As is the case in most American communities, a zoning bylaw or ordinance is enacted to control the use of land including the patterns of housing development. It is also typical that zoning can significantly constrain the production of affordable housing, particularly through large minimum lot size requirements and limits on higher density, multi-family development. Beverly continues to fine-tune its Zoning Ordinance to guide residential and economic development activities to appropriate locations and insure the inclusion of affordable housing.
- *Infrastructure*
There still remains a small part of the community that relies on wells, septic systems or both. These areas are primarily located near or in the City's watershed areas and require protection. Attention also needs to be paid to the City's aging water distribution system as well as drainage issues given the City's 12 miles of coastline.
- *Rising Property Values*
Rising rents and home values are widening affordability gaps between residents' incomes and housing costs, creating the need for greater amounts of subsidy to fill gaps and causing many in the community to pay far too much for their housing.
- *Transportation*
While Beverly is blessed with 2 commuter rail lines and 5 stations, it nevertheless needs to continue to mitigate congestion, improve handicapped accessibility, and preserve resident parking opportunities, also directing development to areas that are closer to commercial areas and commuter rail.
- *School Enrollment*
Improvements to local schools and greater opportunities for empty nesters to downsize, thus opening their homes to families, have been among the reasons for increasing enrollments and potential future school capacity issues.

- *Availability of Subsidy Funds*
Financial resources to subsidize affordable housing preservation and production as well as rental assistance have suffered budget cuts over the years making funding more limited and extremely competitive. Beverly's Community Preservation Fund and Affordable Housing Trust Fund provide important local resources to leverage other public and private financing and make local development financially feasible.
- *Community Perceptions*
In most communities opposition to affordable housing is more the norm than the exception. Ongoing community outreach and education will continue to be necessary to acquaint residents with housing needs and garner local support and ultimately approvals for new housing initiatives. Consequently, a robust community outreach process was implemented during the course of preparing this Housing Plan to provide important opportunities for residents and housing stakeholders to obtain updated information on housing issues and provide input on local housing priorities.

SUMMARY OF HOUSING STRATEGIES

This Community Housing Plan provides specific strategies to help Beverly residents along a wide range of incomes with their housing needs, better stabilizing them financially while also improving Beverly's downtown and neighborhoods. These strategies are based largely on the housing goals included in Section 7 of this Housing Plan, the housing needs summarized in Section 5.7, past and current local housing initiatives and resources, and an extensive community outreach process.

Short Term Strategies: 1-2 Year Implementation

- *Operationalize the Affordable Housing Trust*
The City is establishing a Municipal Affordable Housing Trust Fund pursuant to MGL Chapter 44, Section 55C that will manage funding from the payments that have accumulated from the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance as well as other funding. The Trust will be instrumental in supporting the implementation of this Community Housing Plan.
- *Conduct Ongoing Community Education and Outreach*
A major objective of this planning process was to generate greater civic engagement on the issue of housing and establish a broad constituency to advocate for the implementation of this Housing Plan. The City is committed to continuing this important process.
- *Adopt Rezoning of the Bass River Area*
With initial grant funding, the City embarked on a process to develop a vision and recommendations for creating more compact, mixed-use development in the Bass River area, including economic development activities, waterfront access and housing.
- *Consider Modifying the Accessory Apartment Ordinance*
Beverly's Accessory Apartment Ordinance limits occupancy of accessory units to family members. Because these units address many public policy benefits, the City will explore opportunities to amend zoning to better promote these units.
- *Reintroduce the Housing Rehabilitation Program*
This Housing Plan indicates that there remains a significant need for resources to help homeowners maintain their property, particularly given the prevalence of older, historic housing in many Beverly neighborhoods. Beverly received funding in the past to administer a Housing Rehabilitation Program and should continue to seek resources to reintroduce it.
- *Explore Modifications to the Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance*
Beverly's Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance has effectively raised almost \$1 million but has also created affordable units as part of private development. This Plan makes recommendations for amending the Ordinance to better address public policy objectives.

- *Pursue Further Opportunities for Multi-family Housing including Mixed-Use and Transit-oriented Development*

In the context of good city planning and smart growth, the likely location for denser development, certainly for providing housing for smaller households and seniors, is in commercial areas and near transportation. This Housing Plan provides recommendations for continuing to promote such development.

- *Monitor and Intervene as Appropriate on Expiring Use Projects*
The City has a considerable number of units that involve affordability restrictions that are due to expire within the next decade. The City should monitor these units and intervene as necessary to preserve their affordability.

Medium Term Strategies: 3-5 Year Implementation

- *Make Suitable Public Property Available for Affordable or Mixed-income Housing*
The City has limited municipally-owned property but should revisit the inventory of these properties, identify opportunities for developing some amount of affordable or mixed-income housing, and issue Requests for Proposals (RFP) to select a developer to undertake development.
- *Consider Funding Other Housing Preservation Initiatives*
The City should consider extending its focus beyond the moderate rehab recommendation of reintroducing the Housing Rehabilitation Program and find resources to address a wider range of housing preservation needs.
- *Support Small-scale Infill Housing Development and Conversions*
The City should proactively identify potential properties that might be conducive to infill development or conversion to long-term affordability and partner with local developers to support these developments. This includes the commitment of subsidies for predevelopment work and as gap fillers to make the inclusion of affordable and/or workforce units feasible.
- *Help Preserve BHA Inventory*
A major component of the City's Subsidized Housing Inventory includes Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) developments, representing a total of 646 subsidized housing units or one-third of all SHI units. The City should work with the BHA to advocate for additional state and federal funds to finance needed capital improvements. Another consideration is the redevelopment potential of existing BHA projects that are antiquated, do not take best advantage of the existing parcel, lack energy efficiencies, and further lack handicapped accessibility and other amenities for residents.

Longer Term Strategies

- *Modify Multi-family Housing Requirements to Encourage More Housing Diversity in More Areas*
Beverly's Zoning Ordinance allows multi-family housing in particular districts, typically near the downtown and commercial areas where higher density is more appropriate, and permits a wider range of housing types that are potentially more affordable and suitable for rentals, starter homes, or for downsizing. Nevertheless, consideration should be given to potentially extending a wider range of housing types to more districts.
- *Broker More Partnerships with Local Institutions*
Beverly is home to a number of important institutions including Endicott College, Montserrat College of Art, and Beverly Hospital which can continue to be tapped to invest in local initiatives including efforts to capitalize the Housing Trust Fund and provide a wider range of community housing opportunities for students and employees.

2.0

INTRODUCTION

BACKGROUND AND PURPOSE

The historic City of Beverly is located in relatively easy access to Boston through commuter rail and Route 128. It is bordered by Danvers on the west, Wenham on the north and east, Manchester also on the east, and Beverly Harbor and the Danvers River on the south. The city has experienced substantial shifts over the years, transitioning from a major manufacturing center to a more diversified economic base of industries with rich educational, medical and cultural institutions. Certainly Beverly's historic development can be traced through changes in the housing stock, moving from workers housing in and closer to the Downtown, to older single-family homes in those neighborhoods ringing the central core, and then to more suburban housing development in the community's outer ring.

The City prepared a Housing Plan in 2005 as part of its Executive Order 418 Community Development Plan, which is now well out of date given major changes in housing market conditions, the regulatory framework, as well as regional development patterns. This Housing Needs Assessment is a major component of the forthcoming Community Housing Plan that will enable the City to revisit prior planning under the context of the current housing dynamic. The Plan will provide a roadmap for policies, projects, initiatives, and regulatory changes that will help Beverly create additional housing opportunities for a broad range of incomes and household types.

In addition to surpassing the state's 10% affordability threshold, the Housing Plan will also build on recent City accomplishments with respect to community housing including:

- *Inclusionary Zoning*

The City adopted inclusionary zoning provisions in 2007 that requires at least 12% of units in projects of 10 or more units to be affordable and eligible for inclusion in the City's Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI) or contribute a payment-in-lieu of actual units towards other housing initiatives. These provisions have resulted in 69 affordable housing units and over \$750,000 in anticipated payments. The projects include 32 affordable units at Pleasant Street, which is the Veterans Housing. The total also includes 4 new affordable units through the redevelopment of the McKay School, the rendering of which is shown below, as well as 20 forthcoming units in other developments.



- *Community Preservation Act (CPA)*
The City also adopted the Community Preservation Act (CPA) pursuant to MGL Chapter 44B that enables the City to charge a small surcharge on property taxes for projects related to open space preservation, recreation, historic preservation and affordable housing. Matching funding from the state enable the City to augment its Community Preservation Fund. About \$200,000 has thus far been allocated in support of affordable housing.
- *Affordable Housing Trust*
The City is in the process of establishing a Municipal Affordable Housing Trust pursuant to MGL Chapter 44, Section 55C that will manage funding from the payments that have accumulated from the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance as well as other sources of funding. This Housing Trust can also be instrumental in coordinating the implementation of the Community Housing Plan.
- *Smart Growth Zoning*
The City has recently enacted zoning to better promote mixed uses and transit-oriented development in its Downtown through the zoning of the Central Business District and Depot Parking Overlay District. The City has also been going through a planning process to redevelop an industrial area along the Bass River, encouraging mixed uses.

WHAT IS AFFORDABLE HOUSING?



Source of Report: Competitive Bidding Implementation Contractor (CBIC)
Run Date: 7/18/2011

defined as households earning between 31% and 50% AMI (\$44,150 for a family of three). Low-income generally refers to the range between 51% and 80% AMI (\$65,750 for a family of three). A summary of income limits is included in Table 2-1. Beverly is part of the Boston, MA-NH Metro Area that includes a considerable number of communities in the Greater Boston area, including New Hampshire. This map shows its extensive area.

In general, programs that subsidize rental units are typically targeted to households earning below 50% or 60% AMI with some lower income requirements at the 30% AMI level that have been further supported by some state programs. First-time homebuyer projects and the state's Chapter 40B Comprehensive Permit Program typically apply income limits of up to 80% AMI. Income limits under

Affordable housing, sometimes referred to as subsidized housing or community housing, is generally defined by the income of the household in comparison to housing costs. For example, the federal government identifies units as affordable if a household is paying no more than 30% of its income on housing, whether for ownership or rental. If households are paying more than this threshold, they are described as experiencing housing affordability problems or cost burdens; and if they are paying 50% or more for housing, they have severe housing cost burdens. A detailed analysis of affordability is included in Section 5.5 and Appendix 5 of this Housing Needs Assessment.

Affordable housing is also defined according to its availability to households at percentages of median income for the area, and most housing subsidy programs are targeted to particular income ranges depending upon programmatic goals. Extremely low-income housing is directed to those earning at or below 30% of area median income (AMI) as defined annually by the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (\$26,550 for a family of three for the Boston area) and very low-income is

the Community Preservation Act (CPA) are up to 100% AMI (\$88,290 for a family of three). Some further thresholds refer to workforce units as those targeted to those earning up to 120% AMI (\$105,948 for a household of three) for example but still priced out of a good portion of the local housing market.

TABLE 2-1: HUD INCOME LIMITS FOR THE BOSTON-CAMBRIDGE-QUINCY, MA-NH HUD METROPOLITAN AREA, 2016¹

# Persons in Household	30% AMI	50% AMI	80% AMI	100% AMI	120% AMI
1	\$20,650	\$34,350	\$51,150	\$68,670	\$82,404
2	23,600	39,250	58,450	78,480	94,176
3	26,550	44,150	65,750	88,290	105,948
4	29,450	49,050	73,050	98,100	117,720
5	31,850	53,000	78,900	105,948	127,138
6	34,200	56,900	84,750	113,796	136,555
7	36,730	60,850	90,600	121,644	145,973
8+	40,890	64,750	96,450	129,492	155,390

Source: U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD), effective March 28, 2016.

*Figures provided by the Community Preservation Coalition

**Based on 1.2% of 100% figures.

A common definition of affordable housing relates to the Chapter 40B comprehensive permit program. The state established legislation for promoting affordable housing under the Massachusetts Comprehensive Permit Law (Massachusetts General Laws Chapter 40B).² This legislation allows developers to override local zoning if the project meets certain requirements, the municipality has less than 10% of its year-round housing stock defined as affordable in its Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI), or housing production goals and other statutory requirements are not met. Specifically, all SHI units must meet the following criteria:

1. Subsidized by an eligible state or federal program.
2. At least 25% of the units must be affordable to those earning at or below 80% AMI or 20% must be affordable to those earning at or below 50% AMI.
3. Subject to a long-term deed restriction limiting occupancy to income eligible households for a specified period of time (at least 30 years or longer for newly created affordable units, and at least 15 years for rehabilitated units).
4. Subject to an Affirmative Fair Housing Marketing Plan.

Of the 16,522 year-round housing units in Beverly, 1,947 or 11.78% meet the Chapter 40B requirements and thus have been determined to be affordable by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as part of the SHI. This means that the City is not susceptible to zoning overrides by comprehensive permit applications that are determined to be inappropriate and do not meet local needs. Nevertheless, Chapter 40B can be an effective permitting tool and has been used in communities that are also beyond the 10% affordability threshold.

¹ The U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD) includes Beverly as part of the Boston Metropolitan Statistical Area. The 2016 income limits show some decreases in incomes in the 30% and 50% AMI levels and increases in the 80% AMI level.

² Chapter 774 of the Acts of 1969 established the Massachusetts Comprehensive Permit Law (Massachusetts General Laws Chapter 40B) to facilitate the development of affordable housing for low- and moderate-income households (defined as any housing subsidized by the federal or state government under any program to assist in the construction of low- or moderate-income housing for those earning less than 80% of median income) by permitting the state to override local zoning and other restrictions in communities where less than 10% of the year-round housing is subsidized for low- and moderate-income households.

3.0

DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE¹

It is important to closely examine demographic characteristics and trends to understand the composition of the population and how it relates to current and future housing needs. Key questions to be addressed include the following:

- What have been the historical growth trends in the community?
- What are the ramifications of increases and decreases of various age groups in regard to housing needs?
- What are the variations in household size and types of households that suggest unmet or greater housing needs?

These and other issues are discussed in the following section. In essence, major findings indicate that for the past several decades the population has grown slowly, from 38,348 in 1970 to 40,370 by 2014, with declines in younger residents and significant gains in older ones, as well as increases in smaller households. The population is projected to continue to grow very little. However, those over 65 are estimated to grow more rapidly, with an increase from 14.6% of all residents in 2010 to 22.8% by 2030, representing a gain of 3,736 residents in this age category.

Information in the following sections is for the city as a whole, but Appendix 4 includes data on key demographic characteristics for each of the 7 census tracts.

¹ It should be noted that this Housing Needs Assessment includes the most up-to-date data available. The decennial census data is typically provided as this data reflects actual counts. The most recent issue of the Census Bureau's American Community Survey (ACS) is also shown for some data not covered by the decennial counts and for more up-to-date information. Because the ACS is based on a sample, it is subject to sampling error and variation.

POPULATION GROWTH

Relatively stable population since 1970 with limited declines

As indicated in Table 3-1 and Figure 1-1, Beverly's population increased substantially after World War II, growing from 25,537 residents in 1940 to 36,108 by 1960, or by 41%. After that, population growth has been relatively flat. There were some fluctuations in total population with modest declines in the 1980s and between 2000 and 2010.

TABLE 3-1: POPULATION CHANGE, 1930 TO 2014

Year	Total Population	Change in Number	Percentage Change
1930	25,086	--	--
1940	25,537	451	1.8
1950	28,884	3,347	13.1
1960	36,108	7,224	25.0
1970	38,348	2,240	6.2
1980	37,655	-693	-1.8
1990	38,195	540	1.4
2000	39,862	1,667	4.4
2010	39,502	-360	-0.9
2014	40,370	868	2.2

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census Summary File 1 and University of Massachusetts Donahue Institute State Data Center for decennial counts. The 2014 estimate is from the U.S. Census Bureau's American Community Survey, 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014.

Census estimates from the American Community Survey (ACS) indicate that the population reached 40,370 by 2014. City census figures indicate a somewhat lower population total of 38,543 as of May 2016, but expect this total to increase somewhat as more census information is returned from residents.

Population projections from the Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC) estimate that the population will be 41,795 by 2030, 5.8% more than the 2010 census figure. The State Data Center at the University of Massachusetts' Donahue Institute predicts a somewhat comparable increase to 41,504 residents by 2030.²

² MAPC projections reflect their Strong Region estimates that are detailed in Section 3.2.

AGE DISTRIBUTION

Decreasing younger population but growing numbers of older residents

Table 3-2 presents census data on changes in the distribution of ages from 1990 through 2014, with the following major demographic shifts:

- *Declining population of children*
While the population of children under age 18 grew somewhat between 1990 and 2000, it then declined by 14% through 2014, from 21.7% of the population to 18.4%. Beverly Public School enrollment data indicates some sizable fluctuations but a decrease in students from 4,736 students in the 1999-2000 school year to 4,523 by 2015-2016. The School District experienced a slow uptick in growth since 2008-2009 however, largely attributed to seniors downsizing, with families moving in, as well as the City's new school and building renovation efforts.
- *Increases in college-age residents*
After a decrease in young residents in the 18 to 24-age range between 1990 and 2000, this population increased significantly, by 46.4% through 2014. Some of this increase can be explained by growing enrollments in local colleges. For example, the 2010 census counted 1,751 students living in college dormitories, up from 1,153 in 2000. Students are living off campus as well, further contributing to the growth of this age group.
- *Young adults demonstrated a 31% decline in population*
Younger adults in the family formation stage of their lives, the 25 to 34-age category, decreased significantly during this period, dropping to 12.2% of the population in 2014 from 18.6% in 1990.

While the total population grew by 5.7% during this period, the older middle-age population increased by 62%. This demographic shift is significant and will have ramifications for housing needs and services over the next couple of decades as these residents continue to age.

- *Decreases in younger middle-age residents*
Those in the 35 to 44-age range increased between 1990 and 2000 and then decreased after that, from 13.6% of the population in 2000 to 12.2% in 2010 and 2014.
- *Substantial growth in older middle-age population*
Influenced by the aging of the baby boom generation, those in the 45 to 64 age range increased from 18.7% in 1990 to 29.3% by 2014, or from 7,141 to 11,553 residents. Additionally, this age group had the biggest impact on the increase in median age, which increased from 34.7 years in 1990 to 40.4 years by 2014.

TABLE 3-2: AGE DISTRIBUTION, 1990-2014

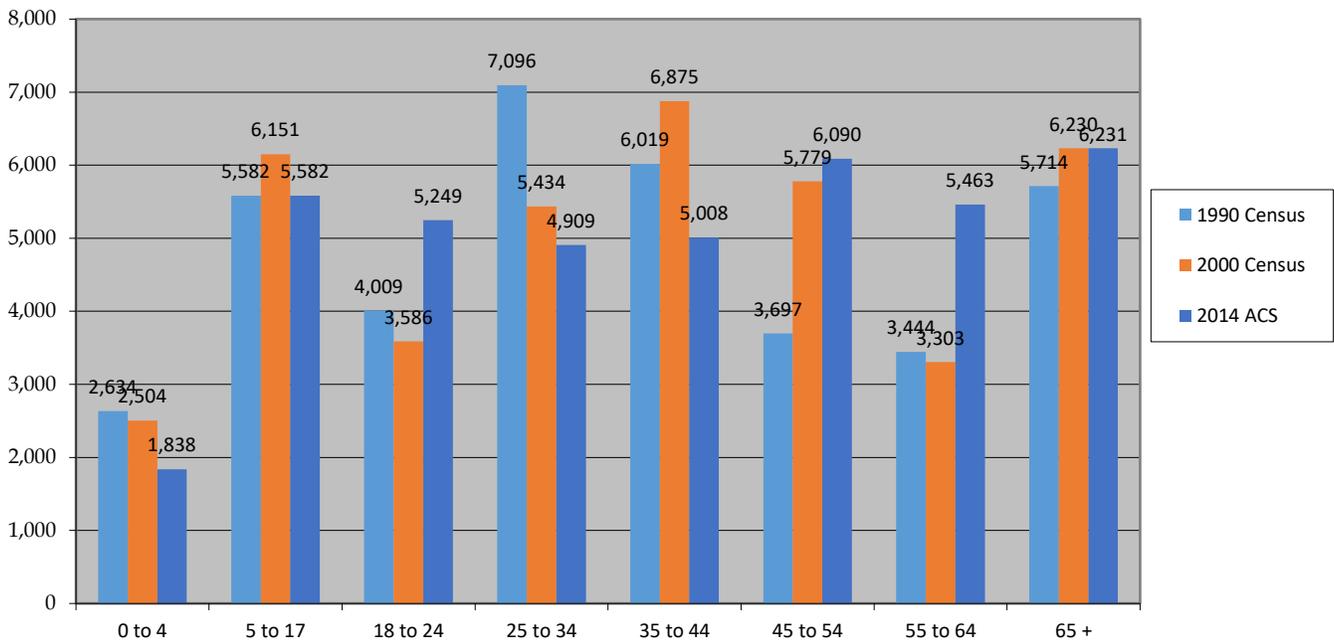
Age Range	1990		2000		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Under 5 Years	2,634	6.9	2,504	6.3	2,100	5.3	1,838	4.6
5-19 Years	5,582	14.6	6,151	15.4	5,584	14.1	5,582	13.8
20-24 Years	4,009	10.5	3,586	9.0	4,838	12.2	5,249	13.0
25-34 Years	7,096	18.6	5,434	13.6	4,805	12.2	4,909	12.2
35-44 Years	6,019	15.8	6,875	17.2	5,003	12.6	5,008	12.4
45-54 Years	3,697	9.7	5,779	14.5	6,184	15.7	6,090	15.1
55-64 Years	3,444	9.0	3,303	8.3	5,205	13.2	5,463	14.2
65-74 Years	3,167	8.3	2,867	7.2	2,739	6.9	3,324	8.2
75-84 Years	1,885	4.9	2,314	5.8	2,023	5.2	1,692	4.2
85+ Years	662	1.7	1,049	2.6	1,021	2.6	1,215	3.0
TOTAL	38,195	100.0	39,862	100.0	39,502	100.0	40,370	100.0
Under 18	8,216	21.5	8,655	21.7	7,684	19.5	7,420	18.4
Age 65+	5,714	15.0	6,230	15.6	5,783	14.6	6,231	15.4
Median Age	34.7 years		38.3 years		40.1 years		40.4 years	

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 1990, 2000; and 2010; 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates.

- Relative stability in the population 65 years or older*

The percentage of those 65 years of age and older has remained at about 15% over the recent decades with the number of residents increasing from 5,714 to 6,231 or by 9% while the overall population grew by 5.7% between 1990 and 2014. Of particular note were those age 85 or over who almost doubled in number during these decades.

FIGURE 3-1: CHANGES IN AGE DISTRIBUTION, 1990 TO 2014



These projected population changes suggest the need for housing alternatives to accommodate the increasing population of seniors, such as more handicapped accessibility, housing with supportive services, and units without substantial maintenance demands. Additionally to maintain a diverse population, more affordable starter housing opportunities to attract young adults, including young families, should be promoted both as rentals and first-time homeownership.

Table 3-3 offers population projections by age category for 2020 and 2030, comparing these figures to 2010 census results. Prepared by the Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC), Beverly’s regional planning agency, these projections estimate a population growth rate of 5.8%, or by 2,293 residents, by 2030, and continuing shifts in the age distribution. For example, those under the age of 20 are predicted to decrease from 23.4% to 20.8% of the total population, representing a 6.0% population loss of about 560 residents.

The projections further suggest a net increase of 805 residents in the 25 to 34 age range by 2030, or by 16.8%. Those in the 35 to 44 range are projected to grow significantly, by 28.3%, from 5,003 to 6,421 residents between 2010 and 2030, while those in the 45 to 54 age range are estimated to decrease by 25.5%. The population of older middle-aged residents, in the 55 to 64 range, are also expected to decline by 16.8%.

As noted earlier, those over 65 are estimated to increase from 14.6% of all residents in 2010 to 22.8% by 2030, representing a gain of 3,736 residents in this age category.

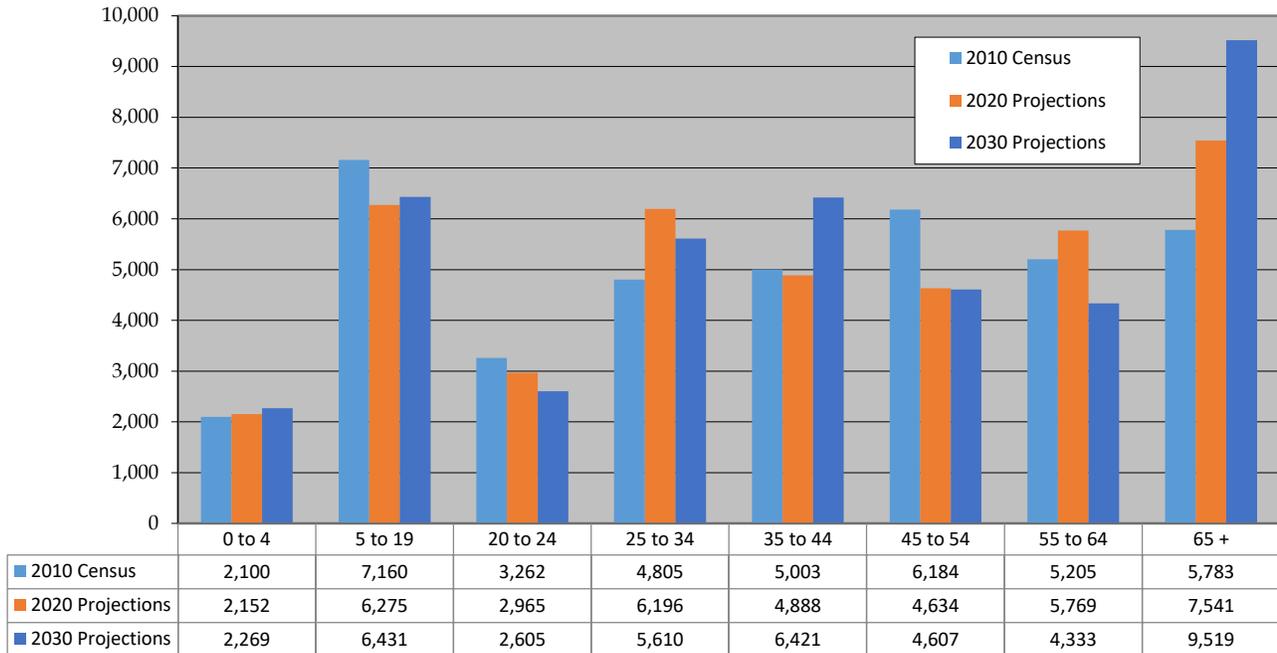
TABLE 3-3: AGE DISTRIBUTION, 2010 CENSUS AND MAPC PROJECTIONS FOR 2020 AND 2030

Age Range	Total Population		Change in Number		Percentage Change	
	#	%	#	%	#	%
Under 5 Years	2,100	5.3	2,152	5.3	2,269	5.4
5-19 Years	7,160	18.1	6,275	15.5	6,431	15.4
20-24 Years	3,262	8.3	2,965	7.3	2,605	6.2
25-34 Years	4,805	12.2	6,196	15.3	5,610	13.4
35-44 Years	5,003	12.6	4,888	12.1	6,421	15.4
45-54 Years	6,184	15.7	4,634	11.5	4,607	11.0
55-64 Years	5,205	13.2	5,769	14.3	4,333	10.4
65-74 Years	2,739	6.9	4,695	11.6	5,246	12.6
75-84 Years	2,023	5.2	1,994	4.9	3,440	8.2
85+ Years	1,021	2.6	852	2.1	833	2.0
TOTAL	39,502	100.0	40,420	100.0	41,795	100.0
Under 20	9,260	23.4	8,427	20.8	8,700	20.8
Age 65+	5,783	14.6	7,541	18.7	9,519	22.8

Source: Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC), January 2014, Strong Region projections.

These projected demographic shifts are further presented in Figure 3-3, charting the trajectory of the population shifts as predicted by MAPC based on its Strong Region calculations.

FIGURE 3-2: CHANGES IN AGE DISTRIBUTION: 2010 AND PROJECTIONS FOR 2020 AND 2030



These projections are based on MAPC’s “Strong Region” estimates that assume the following:

- The region will attract and retain more people, especially young adults, than it does today;
- Younger households (born after 1980) will be more inclined toward urban living than their older counterparts and less likely to choose to live in single-family homes; and
- An increasing share of older adults will choose to downsize from single-family homes to apartments or condominiums.



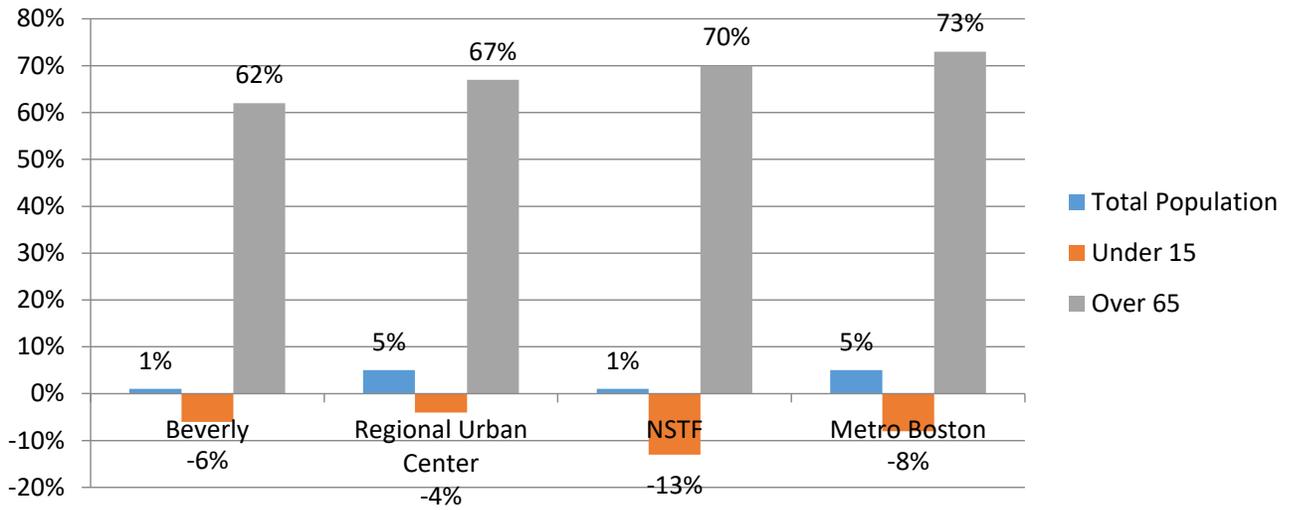
In comparison, MAPC also calculates “Status Quo” projections that are based on the continuation of existing rates of births, deaths, migration and housing occupancy. These projections are also charted in Figure 3-4, comparing projections for Beverly to other regional urban centers in the state,³ the North Shore Task Force,⁴ and Metro Boston from 2010 to 2030. Estimates suggest that like the other categories of places, Beverly will experience a small increase in total population, a relatively comparable loss of children under 15 years of age and a lower increase in those over 65 years of age.

Because the total number of projected residents under the Status Quo projections 39,859 is less than the 2014 census estimates of 40,370, it is likely that the “Strong Region” projections are more in line with Beverly’s demographic growth patterns.

³ MAPC has categorized Beverly as a subregional urban center in this particular report, characterized by an urban-scale downtown core surrounded by residential neighborhoods with a mix of housing. Other subregional urban centers include Salem, Gloucester, and Peabody for example

⁴ In addition to Beverly, MAPC’s North Shore Task Force area includes the communities of Manchester, Danvers, Essex, Gloucester, Hamilton, Ipswich, Marblehead, Middleton, Nahant, Rockport, Salem, Swampscott, Topsfield and Wenham.

FIGURE 3-3: POPULATION CHANGE COMPARISON, 2010 TO 2030



The State Data Center at the University of Massachusetts’ Donahue Institute also prepares population projections, which suggest relatively comparable population growth to MAPC’s “Strong Region” projections as summarized in Table 3-4. These estimates indicate a population growth rate of 5.1% compared to 5.8% for MAPC figures with a net increase of 2,002 residents. Like the MAPC estimates, the State Data Center indicates that those under age 20 will comprise somewhat less than 21% of all residents, down from more than 23% in 2010. On the other end of the age range, the State Data Center projects less of an increase in those age 65 or older at 21.3% as opposed to 22.8%, still projecting major increases in older adults. The age cohorts in between demonstrate some similar fluctuations with a decrease in those between age 20 and 24, a modest increase in residents age 25 to 44, and notable declines in the 45 to 64 age range.

TABLE 3-4: AGE DISTRIBUTION, 2010 CENSUS AND STATE DATA CENTER PROJECTIONS, 2020 AND 2030

Age Range	2010 Census		2020 Projections		2030 Projections	
	#	%	#	%	#	%
Under 5 Years	2,100	5.3	2,365	5.7	2,218	5.3
5-19 Years	7,160	18.1	6,158	14.9	6,385	15.4
20-24 Years	3,262	8.3	3,030	7.3	2,597	6.3
25-34 Years	4,805	12.2	6,027	14.6	5,297	12.8
35-44 Years	5,003	12.6	4,917	11.9	5,777	13.9
45-54 Years	6,184	15.7	4,802	11.6	4,678	11.3
55-64 Years	5,205	13.2	5,995	14.5	4,598	11.1
65-74 Years	2,739	6.9	4,852	11.7	5,362	12.9
75-84 Years	2,023	5.2	2,063	5.0	2,384	5.7
85+ Years	1,021	2.6	1,118	2.7	1,106	2.7
TOTAL	39,502	100.0	41,327	100.0	41,504	100.0
Under 20	9,260	23.4	8,523	20.6	8,603	20.7
Age 65+	5,783	14.6	8,033	19.4	8,852	21.3

Source: University of Massachusetts, Donahue Institute, State Data Center.

RACIAL COMPOSITION

Growing but limited minority population

Table 3-5 presents data on the racial distribution of the population in Beverly. The community has had very little racial diversity with about 98% of the population describing themselves as White in 1990, down to 94.2% by 2014. Asian and Black residents have more than doubled in number during this period with the Latino or Hispanic population more than tripling. n, improve handicapped accessibility, and preserve resident parking.

TABLE 3-5: RACIAL INFORMATION, 1990-2014

Population Characteristics	1990		2000		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
White Population*	37,289	97.6	38,257	96.0	36,868	93.3	38,011	94.2
Asian Population*	388	1.0	511	1.3	686	1.7	858	2.1
Black Population*	328	0.9	413	1.0	647	1.6	705	1.7
Those of 2 or more	-	-	392	1.0	632	1.6	504	1.2
Latino/Hispanic of any race**	439	1.1	720	1.8	1,397	3.5	1,405	3.5

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and 2010 Summary File 3; 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014

* Includes only those of that race

** Latino or Hispanic of any race

HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION

Increasing numbers of smaller households

While Beverly's population grew by 5.7% since 1990, the percentage of households increased by 7.6% from 1990 through 2014. As shown in Table 3-6, the number of households increased from 14,796 in 1990 to 15,850 and 15,925 in 2010 and 2014, respectively. Family households decreased 66.7% of all households in 1990 to 58.4% by 2014. The trend towards fewer families and more non-family households,⁵ is the norm in most communities, particularly those which are also experiencing increases in older adults.

Reflecting more smaller and non-family households, the average household size decreased from 2.48 to 2.35 persons between 1990 and 2014, once again more in line with expected trends towards more "child-free" and "child-delayed" families and especially increases in empty nesters as well as seniors. Female-headed households with children, typically among the most financially vulnerable in any community, have decreased over the years, from 873 such families in 1990 to 719 by 2014. The average size of families has remained relatively the same, at 3.03 persons.⁶

While those living alone grew by 26.9% between 1990 and 2014, from 3,950 to 5,008 households, those who were headed by someone 65 years of age or older and living alone grew by only 9.8%, from 1,731 to 1,901 households during this period. In comparison, 1,967 single-person households were between the ages of 15 and 54 with another 1,143 aged 55 to 64 years.

TABLE 3-6: HOUSEHOLD CHARACTERISTICS, 1990-2014

Household Type	1990		2000		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Households	14,796	100.0	15,750	100.0	15,850	100.0	15,925	100.0
Families*	9,884	66.8	9,907	62.9	9,566	60.4	9,301	58.4
Married Couple Families*	7,812	52.8	7,890	50.1	7,380	46.6	7,288	45.8
Female Headed Families with Children <18*	873	5.9	798	5.1	870	5.5	719	4.5
Non-families*	4,912	33.2	5,843	37.1	6,284	39.6	6,624	41.6
Living Alone	3,950	26.7	4,703	29.9	4,960	31.3	5,008	31.4
Living Alone 65	1,731	11.7	1,793	11.4	1,876	11.8	1,901	11.9
Average Household Size	2.48 persons		2.39 persons		2.33 persons		2.35 persons	
Average Family Size	3.04 persons		3.02 persons		2.96 persons		3.03 persons	

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and 2010 Summary File 3; 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014

* Includes only those of that race ** Latino or Hispanic of any race

⁵ Includes individuals and unrelated household members, referred to by the U.S. Census Bureau as non-family households.

⁶ The U.S. Census Bureau defines families as a householder and one or more persons living in the same household who are related by birth, marriage, or adoption.

Table 3-7 examines the types of households by household size. Single-person households comprised a substantial portion of the population, 31.4% of all households by 2014, increasing from 29.9% in 2000, and higher than the 27.7% level for Essex County.

There were also increases in two-person households, growing from 5,104 households in 2000 to 5,746 by 2014, or from 32.4% to 36.1% of all households. These two-person households included family and non-family households. This is higher than the county’s level of 31% in 2014. Large households of five (5) or more persons represented only about 6% of all households, down a bit from 7.8% in 2000 and lower than 9% for Essex County, once again reflective of the trend towards smaller households.

MAPC projections indicate that the number of households in Beverly will increase to 16,871 by 2020 and 17,809 by 2030, a 12.4% increase from 2010 and substantially higher than the 5.8% projected population increase during this period.⁷ This is due to the significant projected increase in smaller families and non-family households, driven significantly by an aging population.

TABLE 3-7: TYPES OF HOUSEHOLDS BY SIZE, 2000 AND 2010 CENSUS AND 2014 ESTIMATES

Household by Type and Size	2000		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%
Nonfamily Households	5,807	36.9	5,965	38.6	6,624	41.6
1-person	4,699	29.9	4,845	31.3	5,008	31.4
2-persons	948	6.0	839	5.4	1,448	9.1
3-persons	98	0.6	157	1.0	59	0.4
4-persons	29	0.2	124	0.8	97	0.6
5-persons	9	0.06	0	0.0	12	0.07
6-persons	24	0.2	0	0.0	0	0.0
7+ persons	0	0.0	0	0.0	0	0.0
Family Households	9,929	63.1	9,504	61.5	9,301	58.4
2-persons	4,156	26.4	4,330	28.0	4,298	27.0
3-persons	2,410	15.3	2,121	13.7	1,995	12.5
4-persons	2,171	13.8	1,936	12.5	2,069	13.0
5-persons	897	5.7	875	5.7	652	4.1
6-persons	238	1.5	190	1.2	220	1.4
7+ persons	57	0.4	52	0.3	67	0.4
Total Households	15,736	100.0	15,469	100.0	15,925	100.0

Sources: U.S. Census Bureau, 2000 and 2010 Census, Summary File 3, and 2014 American Community Survey Five-Year Estimates. Because these figures reflect sample data, they are somewhat different than the actual counts for 2000 and 2010 included in Table 3-6.

⁷ Based on MAPC Strong Region projections. Under their Status Quo projections the number of households would increase to 17,072 by 2030 for a 7.7% rate of growth since 2010 compared to a 1.0% rate of population growth.

4.0

ECONOMIC PROFILE

This section examines income, employment and educational data to address the following questions:

- What changes in income levels have occurred and how does this relate to housing affordability?
- Are there growing income disparities among residents?
- How many residents work in the community?
- What are the trends toward educational attainment that can affect employment opportunities and housing affordability?
- What proportion of the population is disabled or has other special needs that limit their employment options and income?

In general incomes, educational attainment, and economic disparities are increasing. This section provides information largely on a citywide basis, but key economic characteristics by census tract are included in Appendix 4.

4.1

INCOMES *Relatively high income levels but notable income disparities*

Table 4-1 presents income data based on census estimates over the past several decades, also visually presented in Figure 4-1.

TABLE 4-1: HOUSEHOLD INCOME DISTRIBUTION, 1989-2014

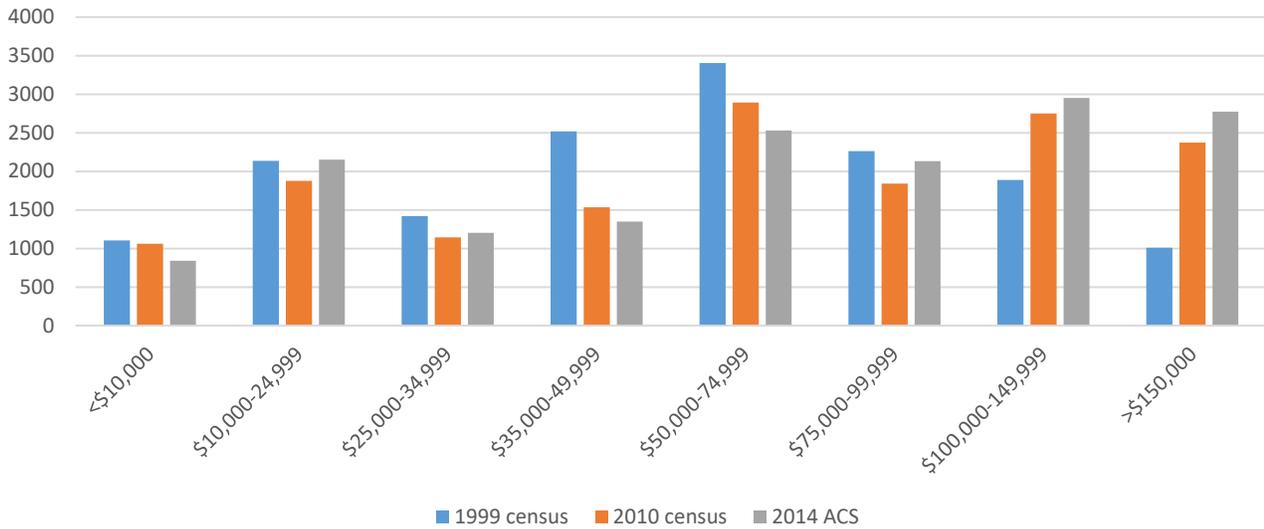
Income Range	1989		1999		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Under \$10,000	1,850	12.5	1,104	7.0	1,061	6.9	840	5.3
10,000-24,999	2,664	18.0	2,135	13.6	1,875	12.1	2,151	13.5
25,000-34,999	1,986	13.4	1,418	9.0	1,145	7.4	1,203	7.6
35,000-49,999	2,812	19.0	2,517	16.0	1,533	9.9	1,349	8.5
50,000-74,000	3,134	21.2	3,403	21.6	2,892	18.7	2,528	15.9
75,000-99,999	1,280	8.7	2,261	14.4	1,840	11.9	2,131	13.4
100,000-149,999	1,048	7.1	1,887	12.0	2,749	17.8	2,950	18.5
150,000+			1,011	6.4	2,374	15.3	2,773	17.4
Total	14,774	100.0	15,736	100.0	15,469	100.0	15,925	100.0
Median HH* Income	\$39,603		\$53,984		\$66,671		\$73,980	

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and 2010 Summary File 3; 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014. *Household

Incomes have increased significantly over the years with the median household income level increasing by 87% since 1999 for example, from \$39,603 to \$73,980, but somewhat lower than the rate of inflation during this period of 91%. In comparison, the median household income for the state as a whole, while somewhat lower, increased by 81%, from \$36,952 to \$67,846 during this same period.

The growing prosperity of Beverly’s residents is also reflected in the increasing proportion and numbers of those earning more than \$100,000, going from 7.1% of all households in 1989 to 35.9% by 2014, compared to about 33% for the state and Essex County. Beverly’s median household income level, while higher than the state and county medians of \$67,846 and \$68,776, respectively, was lower in comparison to most of its neighbors including \$77,404 in Danvers, \$108,558 in Hamilton, \$89,185 in Essex, \$89,313 in Manchester, and \$116,865 for Wenham, however it was significantly higher than \$59,044 in Salem and \$60,229 in Gloucester.

FIGURE 4-1: CHANGE IN INCOME DISTRIBUTION, 1999, 2010, AND 2014



A comparison of 2000 and 2014 income levels for both owners and renters is provided in Table 4-2. One-third of renters earned less than \$25,000 in 2014, more than three times the percentage of homeowners in this income range. On the other hand, more than half of the homeowners earned more than \$100,000 compared to only about 11% of renters. The disparity of incomes by tenure is also reflected in median income levels of \$37,872 and \$103,098 for renters and owners, respectively. Moreover, while the median income for owners increased by 53% between 2000 and 2014, it increased by only 7.5% for renters.

While many in the community continue to prosper, there are some who are struggling financially. For example, based on 2014 census estimates, 2,991 households earned less than \$25,000, representing almost one-fifth of all households. While households earning more than \$100,000 doubled between 2000 and 2014, those earning less than \$25,000 decreased by 7.7%.

TABLE 4-2: INCOME DISTRIBUTION BY OWNER AND RENTER HOUSEHOLDS, 2000 AND 2014

Income Range	Renters				Homeowners			
	2000		2014		2000		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Under \$10,000	884	14.0	645	10.4	225	2.4	195	2.0
10,000-24,999	1,488	23.6	1,431	23.1	779	8.2	720	7.4
25,000-34,999	747	11.9	847	13.7	662	7.0	356	3.7
35,000-49,999	1,130	18.0	717	11.6	1,426	15.1	632	6.5
50,000-74,000	1,140	18.1	1,076	17.3	2,196	23.2	1,452	14.9
75,000-99,999	503	8.0	795	12.8	1,704	18.0	1,336	13.7
100,000-149,999	322	5.1	496	8.0	1,478	15.6	2,454	25.2
150,000+	80	1.3	198	3.2	986	10.4	2,575	26.5
Total	6,294	100.0	6,205	100.0	9,456	100.0	9,720	100.0

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 2000 Census and 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates.

Table 4-3 shows how age affects household income, clearly indicating that those older middle-age workers are more likely to earn more. For example, 27.3% of those households with the household head under age 25 were earning more than \$75,000 compared to 57.3% for those 25 to 44, 60.1% for those 45 to 64, and only 22.6% for those 65 years of age or older, many who are retired and living on fixed incomes. On the other end of the income range, those earning less than \$35,000 involved 35.9% of households under 25, 17.7% for those 25 to 44, 19.4% for those 45 to 64, and almost half (48.7%) of those 65 years of age or older.

TABLE 4-3: INCOME DISTRIBUTION BY AGE OF HOUSEHOLDER, 2014

Income Range	Under 25 Years		25 to 44 Years		45 to 64 Years		65 Years and Over	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Under \$10,000	23	5.4	190	4.0	445	6.5	182	4.8
10,000-24,999	26	5.7	399	8.4	542	7.9	1,184	31.0
25,000-34,999	114	24.8	252	5.3	344	5.0	493	12.9
35,000-49,999	25	5.4	428	9.0	565	8.2	331	8.7
50,000-74,000	146	31.7	764	16.1	853	12.4	765	20.0
75,000-99,999	54	11.7	816	17.2	990	14.4	271	7.1
100,000-149,999	65	14.1	1,094	23.0	1,381	20.0	410	10.7
150,000+	7	1.5	811	17.1	1,770	25.7	185	4.8
Total	460	100.0	4,754	100.0	6,890	100.0	3,821	100.0

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014.

Table 4-4 provides median income levels for various types of households for 2014. **Not surprisingly, incomes were highest for men, families, homeowners and older middle-aged workers.** Beverly's per capita income was \$39,471 in 2014, higher than the county and state levels of \$36,035 and \$36,441, respectively. The median income of families was substantially higher than non-families, \$96,514 versus \$41,910, a finding highly correlated with the greater prevalence of two worker households in families. When looking at the age of the householder, the median income of seniors 65 years of age or older was \$37,746, comparable to the per capita income level. The highest was \$92,137 for those in the 45 to 64 age range and likely toward the height of their earning potential.

TABLE 4-4: MEDIAN INCOME BY HOUSEHOLD TYPE, 2014

Type of Household/Householder	Median Income
Individual/Per capita	\$39,471
Households	\$73,980
Families	\$96,514
Nonfamilies*	\$41,910
Male full-time workers	\$70,096
Female full-time workers	\$51,534
Renters	\$37,872
Homeowners	\$103,098
Householder less than age 25	\$63,587
Householder age 25 to 44	\$88,280
Householder age 45 to 64	\$92,137
Householder age 65 or more	\$37,746

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates

*Includes persons living alone and unrelated households members.

4.2

POVERTY *Relatively low but increasing*

Table 4-5 indicates that poverty, while low in comparison to county and state levels of 11.3% and 11.6%, respectively, has fluctuated significantly over the past several decades but in general has grown.¹ The 2014 census estimates from the Census Bureau’s American Community Survey indicate that poverty grew from 6.4% in 1989 to 8.6% by 2014, involving 3,472 residents. Poverty among families increased from 5.4% in 1989 to 6.8% by 2010, and then was estimated to return to 5.4% by 2014. While the numbers of female-headed households in Beverly is relatively low, estimated to be 719 by 2014, this data suggests that many of these households are struggling financially. Poverty for children declined from 8.9% in 1989, to 6.3% by 1999, and then subsequently increased to 11.5%. There have been fluctuations in the poverty rate among those 65 years of age or older, but overall it grew from 4.9% in 1989, to 8.6% by 2010, and then was estimated to have decreased to 5.4% by 2014.

TABLE 4-5: POVERTY STATUS, 1989-2014

Income Range	1989		1999		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Individuals*	2,437	6.4	2,163	5.7	3,555	9.0	3,472	8.6
Families**	532	5.4	399	4.0	650	6.8	502	5.4
Female Headed Families***	314	36.0	172	21.6	372	42.8	198	27.5
Related Children Under 18 Years	734	8.9	547	6.3	884	11.5	853	11.5
Individuals 65 and Over	278	4.9	282	4.5	497	8.6	336	5.4

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and 2010 Summary File 3; 2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates. * Percentage of total population

** Percentage of all families *** Percentage of all female-headed families with children under 18

**** Percentage of all related children under 18 years ***** Percentage of all individuals age 65+

An estimated 1,616 residents, or about 10% of all residents, received Food Stamp/Supplemental Nutritional Assistance Program (SNAP) benefits, requiring a gross income within 130% of the poverty level and a net income at the poverty level, adjusted by household size.

¹ The federal poverty levels for 2016 were \$11,880 for a single individual and \$20,160 for a family of three (3).

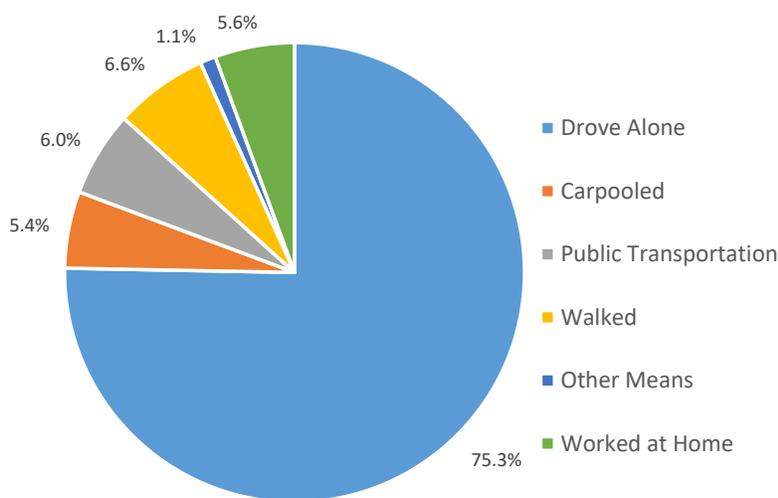
EMPLOYMENT
Diverse economic base

Over the past 50 years or more, Beverly’s economy has shifted from one relying predominantly on manufacturing, including huge companies such as the United Shoe Machine Corporation, to more mixed employment opportunities including life sciences, computer and high technology firms, and a major medical center. The City is also home to significant academic and cultural facilities including Endicott College, Montserrat College of Art, as well as the North Shore Music Theater, Larcom Theater and Cabot Theater that in addition to Beverly’s beaches attract thousands of visitors annually.

Of those 33,831 Beverly residents over the age of 16 in 2014, 23,114 or approximately two-thirds were in the labor market and 11,081 or about 60% were employed in 2014 according to the Census Bureau’s American Community Survey estimates. This data suggests an unemployment rate at that time for city residents of 7% which was higher than the 5.4% rate reported by the state’s Executive Office of Labor and Workforce Development. Since 2014, the state indicates that unemployment rates have decreased to 4.5% in 2015 and then down further to 3.9% by March 2016. This level was comparable to Boston’s and lower than 4.2% for Peabody, 4.6% for Salem, and 6.6% for Gloucester, for example.

Census estimates further suggest that 7,617 residents or 35% of those employed in 2014 worked in the community. Census figures further indicate that 15,448 or 72% of those employed Beverly residents worked in Essex County with 5,154 or 24% working outside of the County including 547 who worked out of state.

FIGURE 4-2: MEANS OF COMMUTING TO WORK



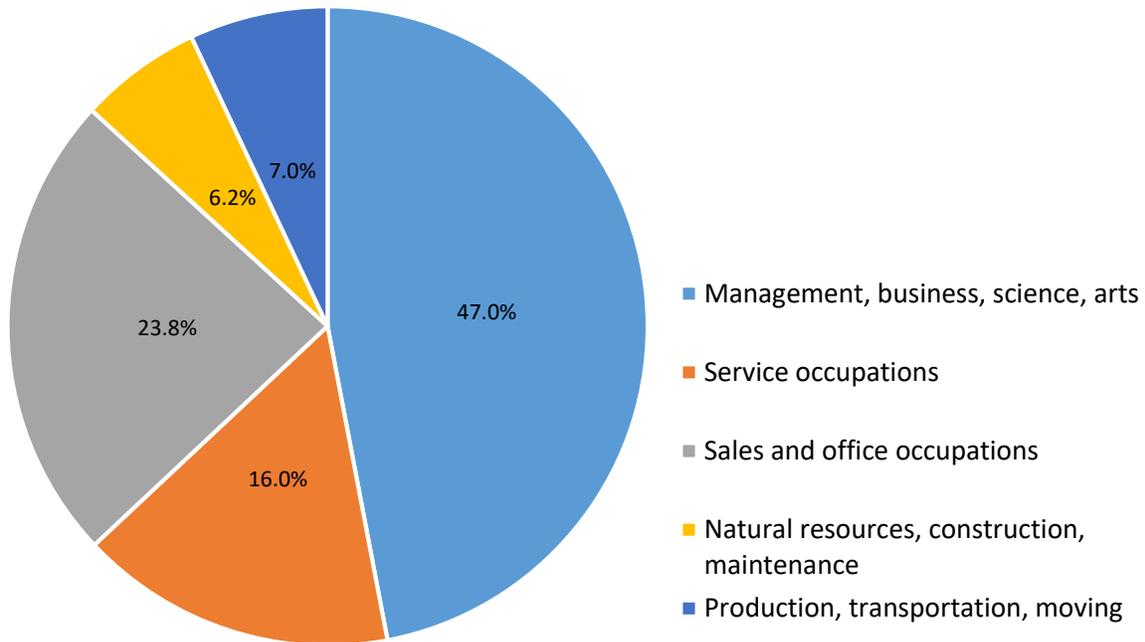
As shown in Figure 4-2, three-quarters of workers drove alone to work, another 5.4% carooled and only 6.0% used public transportation according to the 2014 American Community Survey estimates. This is surprising given the proximity of five (5) train stations.

The median income of those who carooled was \$29,366 compared to \$44,165 for those who commuted alone to work and \$25,643 for those who used public transportation. The average commuting time was 26.2 minutes while 10,569 residents, or 46% of those in the labor force, had

commutes of less than 20 minutes, suggesting that many employment opportunities are located in the city or nearby on the North Shore. Another 4,184 residents or 18% reported commutes of more than 40 minutes and were likely working in or near Boston or even in New Hampshire.

The 2014 Census Bureau’s American Community Survey data also provided information on the concentration of Beverly workers by industry, indicating that 47% of Beverly’s residents in the labor force were involved in management or professional occupations, another 24% in sales and office occupations, and the remainder in service occupations (16%), and a mix of other occupations as shown in Figure 4-3. An estimated 83.4% were involved wage and salaried workers, another 10.4% were government workers, and 6.2% were self-employed.

FIGURE 4-3: OCCUPATIONS



Detailed labor and workforce data from the state on employment patterns for those who work in Beverly is presented in Table 4-6. This information shows an average employment in the community of 22,872 workers and a diverse range of enterprises.

The data also confirms that manufacturing remains a significant part of Beverly’s economic base with 53 businesses and relatively high employment and wage levels. Businesses related to finance and professional or technical work also have a significant presence in Beverly with relatively high wage levels. Other dominant employers include those related to the educational service sector with nearly 3,000 workers, and health and social assistance jobs, with more than 6,000 workers. There are also considerable numbers of workers involved in the lower-paying retail and service sector jobs.

Despite a relatively high average weekly wage, many of those working in Beverly would still likely find it challenging to live in the city unless they were long-term residents or had other sources of income, given housing costs.

The average weekly wage was \$1,191 which approximates an annual wage of about \$62,000. This average weekly wage was about 70% of Boston’s average weekly wage of \$1,703, but considerably higher than \$913 for Salem, \$932 for Peabody, and \$1,000 for Danvers for example.

TABLE 4-6: AVERAGE EMPLOYMENT AND WAGES BY INDUSTRY, 2014

Industry	# Establishments	Total Wages	Average Employment	Average Weekly Wage
Agriculture, Forestry, Fishing	10	\$1,141,194	23	\$954
Construction	101	22,623,425	413	1,053
Manufacturing	53	175,356,544	2,217	1,521
Utilities	5	30,647,091	311	1,895
Wholesale Trade	83	67,518,984	753	1,724
Retail Trade	143	69,227,622	1,783	747
Transportation/Warehousing	20	15,588,409	237	1,265
Information	37	36,194,337	458	1,520
Finance/Insurance	71	96,466,638	1,088	1,705
Real Estate/Rental/Leasing	46	13,572,039	217	1,203
Professional/Technical Services	213	139,605,434	1,750	1,534
Management of Companies	16	130,604,434	307	8,181
Administrative/Waste Services	84	63,961,981	1,114	1,104
Educational Services	37	134,991,285	2,816	922
Health Care/Social Assistance	255	335,713,871	6,080	1,062
Arts/Entertainment/ Recreation	30	7,404,156	413	345
Accommodation/Food Services	105	29,678,191	1,506	379
Other Services	133	26,849,667	1,132	456
Total	1,453	\$1,416,070,132	22,872	\$1,191

Source: Massachusetts Executive Office of Labor and Workforce Development, May 7, 2016/Shaded areas involve industries with more than one-thousand workers.

4.4

EDUCATION

Relatively high educational attainment and increasing school enrollment

The percentage of those having a high school diploma is higher in Beverly, at 94.4%, compared to county and state levels of about 89%. Likewise 45.4% had completed a bachelor's degree as of 2014, higher than 37.2% and 40.0% with a bachelor's degree or higher for the county and state, respectively. Educational attainment has also been increasing, up considerably from 90.8% and 36.5% with at least high school or college degrees in 2000, respectively.

Those enrolled in school (nursery through graduate school) in 2014 totaled 10,744 residents or 26.6% of the population, and those enrolled in preschool through high school totaled 6,103 students, representing 15.1% of all residents. The 2000 census figures indicate somewhat more students in preschool through high school with 7,130 students or 17.9% of the population.

School officials indicate that some of the increase in enrollments is a result of new residential building activity that has provided opportunities for older homeowners to downsize, thus making their homes available to families with children.

The Beverly Public School District reported a student enrollment of 4,523 students for the 2015-2016 school year, up from 4,219 students in 2008-2009 and down from 4,736 students in 1999-2000. While the numbers and percentages of children have declined since 2000, it is likely that the recent growth in enrollment is at least partially driven by shifts from the area's private schools to local ones. For example, the School District's recent building activity has made the system more attractive to those who might have considered sending their children to one of the area's many private schools. Data suggests that about 28% of school-aged children attend private schools.

DISABILITY STATUS¹*Somewhat lower proportion of special needs residents except for children*

Of all Beverly residents in 2014, 4,111 or 10.3% claimed a disability, only somewhat lower than the county and state levels at about 11% but still representing significant special needs within the Beverly community. While a bit lower overall, the Beverly levels are higher for those under age 18 at 5.2% as compared to 4.8% and 4.4% for the county and state, respectively. These special needs will also likely increase with the significant projected increases of those 65 years of age or older. Moreover, the high housing cost burdens experienced by many non-elderly, non-family single individuals (see Table 5-14) is likely partially explained by those with disabilities who live primarily on Social Security and are typically some of the most hard-pressed residents to find affordable housing that meets their needs.

TABLE 4-7: POPULATION FIVE YEARS AND OVER WITH DISABILITIES FOR BEVERLY, ESSEX COUNTY, AND THE STATE

Age Range	Beverly		Essex County	Massachusetts
	#	%	%	#
Under 18 years	383	5.2	4.8	4.4
18 to 64 years	1,848	6.9	9.2	8.8
65 years +	1,880	32.0	34.5	33.4
Total	4,111	10.3	11.4	11.3

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates. Includes those in the civilian, noninstitutionalized population.

Additional information on the types of disabilities for local seniors is summarized in Table 4-8, comparing Beverly estimates to those of the state based on Tufts Health Plan Foundation's Healthy Aging Community Profile. The report indicates that Beverly is a very walkable community given the high rate of those who regularly walk in town. Otherwise the report shows that seniors in Beverly fare better based on some indicators of healthy aging (lower rates of diabetes, ischemic heart disease, congestive heart failure, physical activity and mammography) and worse on others (higher rates of depression, glaucoma, hospital stays, hospital readmissions, nursing home stays, and emergency room visits).

Compared to the state, those 65 years and older who live in Beverly also do better on average on many healthy aging indicators related to disability levels as listed in Table 4-8. As the population continues to age, services from the Council on Aging and other area service providers will become increasingly important, including the potential need for more assisted living options.

¹ Disabled households contain at least one or more persons with a mobility or self-care limitation. It should also be noted that the term "disabled" is being replaced by some within the housing community with "people first" terminology as those with special needs are interpreted to be the people first who need affordable, available and/or accessible housing.

TABLE 4-8: TYPES OF DISABILITIES

Population Characteristics	Beverly Estimates	State Estimate
% disabled for a year or more	26.6%	31.0%
Hearing Impairment %65-74/% 75+	9.7%/27.6%	7.4%/21.2%
Vision Impairment %65-74/% 75+	2.6%/8.8%	3.2%/9.3%
Cognition Impairment %65-74/% 75+	3.6%/7.3%	4.7%/12.1%
Ambulatory impairment %65-74/% 75+	14.3%/25.6%	12.9%/29.4%
Self-care impairment %65-74/% 75+	3.0%/10.6%	3.7%/12.2%
Independent living impairment %65-74/% 75+	9.7%/20.9%	7.2%/24.3%

Source: Tufts Health Plan Foundation, Massachusetts Health Aging Community Profile, March 2015.

5.0

HOUSING PROFILE

This section of the Housing Needs Assessment summarizes housing characteristics and trends, analyzes the housing market from a number of different data sources and perspectives, compares what housing is available to what residents can afford, summarizes what units are defined as affordable by the state, and establishes the context for identifying priority housing needs. As with the previous two sections, this Housing Profile focuses largely on citywide data, but key housing characteristics by census tract are provided in Appendix 4.

HOUSING GROWTH
Recent slowdown in housing growth although increases in multi-family development activity

Figure 5-1 shows Beverly’s historic housing growth, indicating that about 41% of the City’s housing predates World War II. After 1940, the amount of development per decade through the year 1990 ranged from 1,093 to 2,524 units and then progressively slowed down considerably, involving only 742 units in the 1990s and 492 units between 2000 and 2009.

This data is from the Census Bureau’s ACS and provides somewhat higher residential building growth than the census counts as shown in Table 5-2, which indicates that 623 units were built between 1990 and 1999, lower than the 742 units included in the ACS estimates. Moreover, Table 5-2 shows a total of 366 units built between 2000 and 2009 and another 146 units between 2010 and 2014, compared to 492 and 168 units, respectively in the ACS data. Both datasets suggest a considerable slow-down in recent development activity however.

FIGURE 5-1: HISTORIC HOUSE GROWTH IN BEVERLY, MASSACHUSETTS

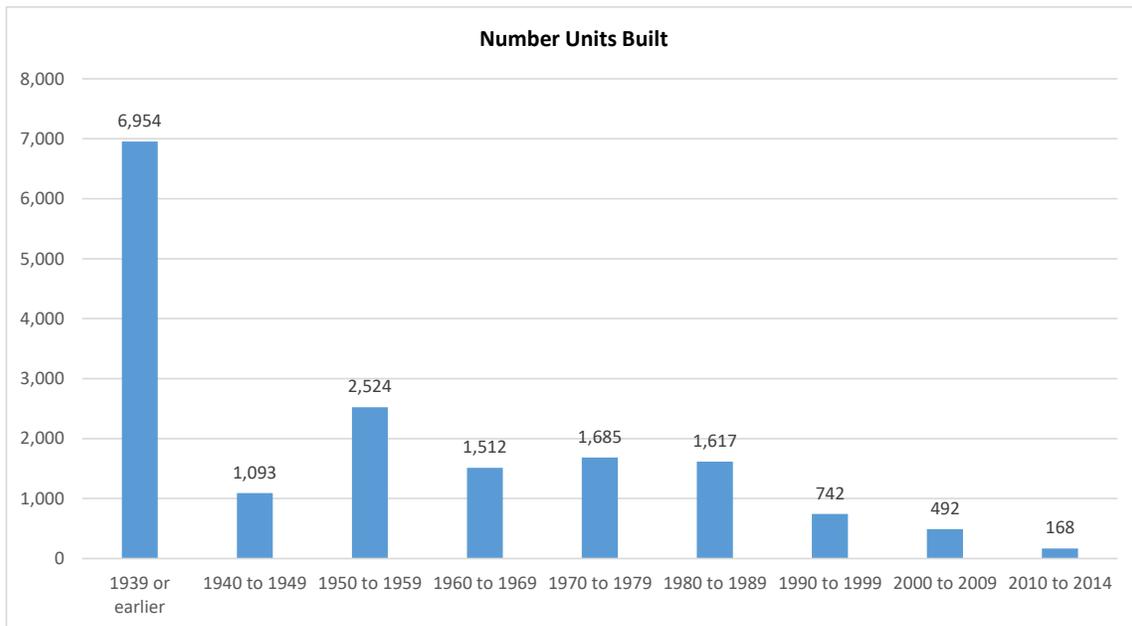


Table 5-1 provides information on the number of residential building permits issued annually since 2000, demonstrating declining residential building activity in general, from a high of 56 single-family units in 2000 to a low of 6 single-families in 2011 and 9 in 2014. There were, however, 37 and 86 units permitted in 2011 and 2012, respectively, which included some significant multi-family unit development. Between 2000 and 2010, a total of 392 single-family housing units were permitted, without any multi-family unit production, lower than the 492 total housing unit figure in Table 5-1 and close to the census figures in Table 5-2 that reported 366 units created during this period.

Table 5-1 suggests that 168 units were built between 2010 and 2014, while this permit data indicates a somewhat lower total of 148 units instead, in line with the 146 units cited in Table 5-2. The 2013 and 2014 totals appear low however, considering the development of the Enterprise Apartments and potentially 130 Cabot Street roughly during this timeframe.

Also, per unit valuations for single-family homes have risen significantly in recent years, at \$216,771 from 2000 to 2006, to \$408,078 in 2008, and then as high as \$704,087 in 2014. This is most likely reflective of larger homes that were being built.

TABLE 5-1: RESIDENTIAL BUILDING PERMITS, 2000 THROUGH 2014

Year	# Building Permits for New Units	Total Valuation	Average Valuation/Unit
2000	56	\$12,139,233	\$216,771
2001	52	\$11,272,085	\$216,771
2002	53	\$11,488,863	\$216,771
2003	46	\$9,971,465	\$216,771
2004	48	\$10,405,008	\$216,771
2005	48	\$10,405,008	\$216,771
2006	38	\$8,237,298	\$216,771
2007	13	\$2,649,361	\$203,797
2008	13	\$5,305,014	\$408,078
2009	14	\$5,532,275	\$395,162
2010	11	\$3,592,325	\$326,575
<i>Subtotal</i>	<i>392 units</i>	<i>\$90,997,925</i>	<i>\$232,138</i>
2011	6 Single Family 1 two-family 3 three-family 1 20-unit building Total of 37 units	\$1,927,000 \$400,000 \$1,117,299 \$1,948,109 Total of \$5,392,408	\$321,167 \$200,000 \$124,144 \$97,405 \$145,741
2012	12 single-family 3 buildings over 5 units for a total of 74 units Total of 86 units	\$8,457,800 \$7,969,047 Total of \$16,426,847	\$704,817 \$107,690 \$191,010
2013	16	\$6,194,000	\$387,125
2014	9	\$2,295,080	\$255,009
<i>Subtotal</i>	<i>148 units</i>	<i>\$24,915,927</i>	<i>\$168,351</i>
Total	540 units	\$115,913,852	\$214,655

Source: University of Massachusetts, Donahue Institute, State Data Center

Note: All units are single-family unless otherwise noted.

As to future housing growth, MAPC predicts that the number of housing units will increase from 16,641 units in 2010 to 18,754 by 2030, adding 2,113 net new units and representing a 12.1% rate of growth over these decades. These projections were based on MAPC's "Strong Region" figures while their "Status Quo" projections indicate less housing growth to 17,987 units by 2010 and a growth rate of 8.1% based on a projected increase of 1,346 units over 2010.¹

¹ See Section 3.2 for a description of the Status Quo and Strong Region assumptions.

HOUSING OCCUPANCY

Housing growth has largely been in the owner-occupied stock with very low vacancy rates

Besides total housing figures, Table 5-2 includes a summary of housing characteristics from 1990 through 2014 that indicates the following major trends:

- *Somewhat lower level of owner-occupancy*
Of the 16,641 total housing units in 2010, Beverly had 16,522 year-round units² of which 15,850 or 95.2% were occupied, reflecting low vacancies. Of the occupied units, 9,619 or 60.7% were owner-occupied compared to 63.8% for Essex County and 62% statewide.
- *Housing growth has largely been in the owner-occupied housing stock*
Census data indicates that owner-occupied units grew by 11.5% between 1990 and 2014, from 8,717 to 9,720 units, while total housing growth was only 7.3%. The number of rental units showed a slight loss since 2000, from 6,292 to 6,205 units or from 40% to 39% of all units. Significant recent and planned development of rental housing will boost this percentage beyond 40% in the near future however.

TABLE 5-2: HOUSING OCCUPANCY, 1990-2014

Housing Characteristics	1990		2000		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Total # Housing Units	15,652	100.0	16,275	100.0	16,641	100.0	16,787	100.0
Occupied Units*	14,796	94.5	15,750	96.8	15,850	95.2	15,925	94.9
Total Vacant Units/Seasonal, Rec. or Occasional Use*	856/ 63	5.5/ 0.4	525/ 125	3.2/ 0.8	791/ 119	4.8/ 0.7	862/ 107	5.1/ 0.6
Occupied Owner Units**	8,717	58.9	9,457	60.0	9,619	60.7	9,720	61.0
Occupied Rental Units**	6,079	41.1	6,293	40.0	6,231	39.3	6,205	39.0
Average Household Size/ Owner-occupied Units	2.79 persons		2.70 persons		2.60 persons		2.63 persons	
Average Household Size/ Renter-occupied Units	2.04 persons		1.93 persons		1.93 persons		1.90 persons	

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and 2010 Summary File 1 and American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014 * Percentage of all housing units ** Percentage of occupied housing units

- *Decrease in persons per unit*
The average number of persons per unit declined between 1990 and 2014, from 2.79 persons to 2.63 persons for owner-occupied units and from 2.04 persons to 1.90 persons for rental units. These low average occupancy levels reflect local, regional and national trends towards smaller households and relates to the change in the average household size in Beverly from 2.48 persons in 1990 to 2.35 by 2014.

² The year-round figure (16,522 units) is the one used under Chapter 40B for determining the 10% affordability goal. It is calculated by subtracting the seasonal or occasional units (119) from the total number of units (16,641) per the 2010 census. The figure will be readjusted when the results of the 2020 census are released.

- *Very low vacancy rates*
As shown in Table 5-3, census data suggests very low vacancy rates of 0.2% for ownership and 2.9% for rentals as of 2014. Both rates are lower than those for Essex County and the state. As any rate below 5% reflects tight housing market conditions, these vacancy levels signal limited housing availability for both rentals and ownership.

TABLE 5-3: VACANCY RATES, 2000,2010, AND 2014

Tenure	2000	2010	2014	County 2014	MA 2014
Rental	3.1%	6.1%	2.9%	3.7%	4.6%
Homeowner	0.4%	0.8%	0.2%	1.1%	1.3%

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 1990, 2000, and 2010 and American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014.

TYPES OF STRUCTURES AND UNITS

Fluctuations in the mix of housing types over time

There were notable declines in the small multi-family housing stock of two to four units, from 3,591 units in 1990, or 23% of all units, to 3,231 by 2014, or 19.2% of the housing stock. These housing units are typically among some of the more affordable units in the private housing stock as private landlords, particularly owner-occupied ones, tend to value good tenants and frequently maintain below market rents to keep them. These properties also provide rental income to small landlords that is included in underwriting criteria (usually as much as 75% of the projected rent can be calculated as income in mortgage underwriting), making this type of housing more affordable to more moderate-income purchasers.

Census data indicates that there is some significant diversity in Beverly's existing housing stock as summarized in Table 5.4. Nevertheless all of the new housing growth was in single-family detached units or larger multi-family housing stock. Single-family detached structures increased from 47.6% of all units in 1990 to 53.3% by 2014, representing 1,012 new units and a growth rate of 12.8%. On the other hand, single-family attached units, largely duplex condominiums, fluctuated from 405 units in 1990 to 623 units by 2010, and then down considerably to 371 units by 2014. This sharp decline in only 4 years is surprising and may involve some sample error in the 2014 ACS estimates or could also involve some units converted to higher density through the Harborlight Development Partners' Holcroft development.

There were increases in the larger multi-family properties of 5 or more units, from 3,507 units in 1990 to 4,243 according to 2014 estimates, involving an increase of 736 units. An example is Cabot Street homes below that was developed by Harborlight Community Partners and the North Shore YMCA. Given projects that have been developed since then or are in the pipeline, the number of multi-family units will continue to increase.



TABLE 5-4: UNITS IN STRUCTURE,³ 1990 TO 2014

Type of Structure	1990		2000		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
1 unit detached	7,930	50.7	8,450	51.9	8,587	50.9	8,942	53.3
1 unit attached	405	2.6	411	2.5	623	3.7	371	2.2
2 units	1,755	11.2	1,774	10.9	1,665	9.9	1,645	9.8
3-4 units	1,836	11.7	2,090	12.8	1,803	10.7	1,586	9.4
5-9 units	1,158	7.4	1,188	7.3	1,414	8.4	1,428	8.5
10+ units	2,349	15.0	2,334	14.3	2,737	16.2	2,815	16.8
Mobile home	6	0.04	0	0.0	51	0.3	0	0.0
Other*	213	1.4	28	0.2	0	0.0	0	0.0
Total	15,652	100.0	16,275	100.0	16,880**	100.0	16,787	100.0

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and Summary File 3; American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates for 2010-2014
 *Other includes boats, vans, etc. **Figures are from sample data and not actual counts and the total number of housing units is an estimate and not the same as the 2010 actual census count of 16,641.

The data includes fluctuations in the number of mobile homes and other residential types such as boats. Few, if any, such units continue to exist.

FIGURE 5-2: DISTRIBUTION OF UNITS PER STRUCTURE, 2014

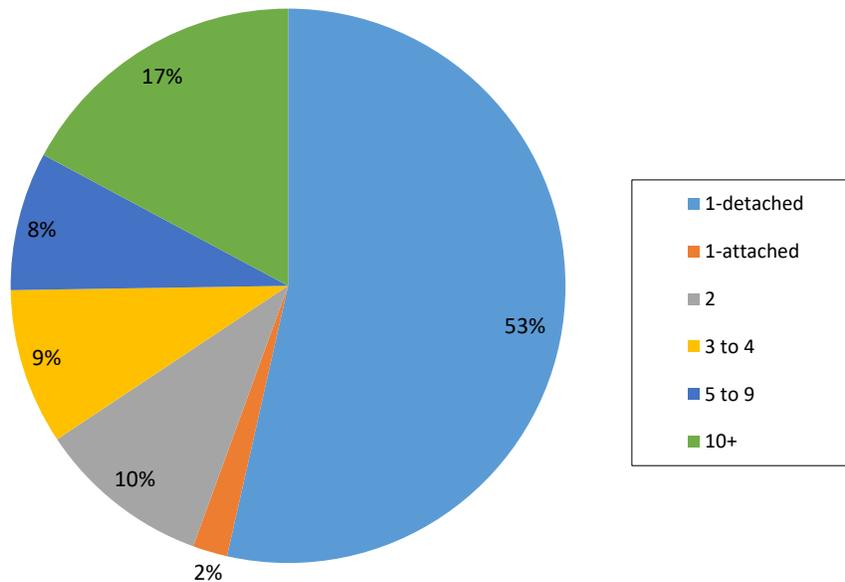


Table 5-5 provides an estimated breakdown of the 2014 distribution of types of properties according to whether the units were occupied by renters or homeowners. While 84% of owners resided in single-family homes, about 87% of renters lived in multi-family units of 2 or more units, one-third in small multi-family properties of 2 to 4 units and another one-third in larger properties of 10 units or more. It is interesting to note that one-third of small multi-family properties were owner-occupied. Additionally, 12.9% of the single-family homes were renter-occupied, less than the statewide level of 15.4%.

³ For year-round housing units.

TABLE 5-5: UNITS IN STRUCTURE BY TENURE, 2014

Type of Structure	Owner-occupied Units/ Number of Residents		Renter-occupied Units/ Number of Residents	
	#	%	#	%
1 unit detached	8,160	84.0	803	12.9
2 to 4 units	1,088	11.2	1,980	31.9
5 to 9 units	60	0.6	1,342	21.6
10+ units	412	4.2	2,080	33.5
Total	9,720	100.0	6,205	100.0

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and Summary File 3; American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates for 2010-2014
 *Other includes boats, vans, etc.**Figures are from sample data and not actual counts and the total number of housing units is an estimate and not the same as the 2010 actual census count of 16,641.

Table 5-6 provides information on the distribution of unit sizes and indicates that the median unit was moderately sized with 5.5 rooms according to 2014 census estimates, or with about 3 bedrooms, the same as the statewide median. In addition, those units most appropriate for single persons, with 4 rooms or less, comprised about one-third of the housing stock in 2014, the same level as 2000 with a gain of 229 units. On the other end of the spectrum, there was a substantial supply of larger homes of 8 or more rooms, involving about one-fifth of the housing stock, with about 11% having 9 or more rooms and representing an increase of 153 such units from 2000.

Not surprisingly, more of the smaller units were occupied by renters with the median number of rooms in rental units having 3.8 rooms as opposed to a median of 6.8 rooms in the owner-occupied stock.

TABLE 5-6: NUMBER OF ROOMS PER UNIT, 2000 AND 2014

Number of Rooms per Unit	2000		2014	
	#	%	#	%
1 Room	292	1.8	572	3.4
2 Rooms	541	3.3	647	3.9
3 Rooms	2,134	13.1	1,766	10.5
4 Rooms	2,383	14.6	2,594	15.5
5 Rooms	2,624	16.1	2,719	16.2
6 Rooms	3,058	18.8	2,410	14.4
7 Rooms	2,269	13.9	2,681	16.0
8 Rooms	1,300	8.0	1,571	9.4
9 or More Rooms	1,674	10.3	1,827	10.9
Total	16,275	100.0	16,787	100.0
Median (Rooms) for All Units	5.6 rooms		5.5 rooms	
Median (Rooms) for Owner-occupied Units	6.6 rooms		6.8 rooms	
Median (Rooms) for Renter-occupied Units	3.8 rooms		3.8 rooms	

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 2000, Summary File 3, and the 2010-2014 American Community Survey

It should also be noted that overcrowding is low in Beverly with only 77 units having more than 1.51 occupants per room, the traditional definition.

HOUSING MARKET CONDITIONS

*Housing costs are approaching pre-recession levels
and fairly comparable to county-wide levels*

The following analysis of the housing market looks at past and present values of homeownership and rental housing from a number of data sources including:

- The 1990, 2000 and 2010 Decennial U.S. Census figures
- The U.S. Census Bureau's 2014 American Community Survey 5-year Estimates, 2010-2014
- The Warren Group's median income statistics and sales volume by year, from 2000 through March 2016
- Multiple Listing Service data
- City Assessor's data
- Craigslist and other Internet listings
- Local real estate agents

Homeownership

Census data also provides information on housing values as summarized in Table 5-7 for owner-occupied units. The 2010-2014 American Community Survey estimates indicate that the median owner-occupied house value was \$366,500, more than double the median in 1990 of \$177,200 but in line with the rate of inflation during this period.

TABLE 5-7: HOUSING VALUES OF OWNER-OCCUPIED UNITS, 1990 TO 2014

Price Range	2000		2014		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Less than \$50,000	41	0.6	37	0.5	105	1.1	273	2.8
\$50,000 to \$99,999	240	3.4	73	0.9	70	0.7	47	0.5
\$100,000-\$149,999	1,292	18.4	610	7.9	68	0.7	67	0.7
\$150,000-\$199,999	3,199	45.6	2,190	28.2	233	2.4	309	3.2
\$200,000-\$299,999	1,580	22.5	3,054	39.3	1,554	16.2	1,792	18.4
\$300,000-\$499,999	463	6.6	1,365	17.6	5,352	55.8	5,108	52.6
\$500,000-\$999,999	197	2.8	344	4.4	1,980	20.6	1,712	17.6
\$1 million or more	197	2.8	91	1.2	231	2.4	412	4.2
Total	7,012	100.0	7,764	100.0	9,593	100.0	9,720	100.0
Median (dollars)	\$177,200		\$224,800		\$383,800		\$366,500	

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 1990, 2000, and 2010 Summary File 3 and American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014.

There is some significant affordability remaining in the ownership housing stock with 696 units valued below \$200,000 and 2,488 below \$300,000, representing 7% and 26% of all owner-occupied units, respectively.

As Table 5-7 indicates, there is some significant affordability remaining in the ownership housing stock, but on the other hand, 22% of all owner-occupied housing units were valued at more than \$500,000, including 4% or 412 units beyond \$1 million. Units priced in the mid-range, between \$300,000 and \$499,999, increased significantly, from 6.6% of owner-occupied properties in 1990 to more than 50% of all units by 2010.

Table 5-8 provides The Warren Group data on median sales prices and number of sales from 2000 through March of 2016, offering a long-range perspective on sales activity. This data is tracked from Multiple Listing Service (MLS) information based on actual sales.

The median sales price of a single-family home as of March of 2016 was \$362,750 based on a relatively small sample of 68 sales and down from \$385,000 as of the end of 2015. This median is only a bit less than \$386,500 in both 2004 and 2005, at the height of the market before the “bursting of the housing bubble”. Values did not fall off substantially after the recession as it was lowest in 2009 at \$323,250 and climbed back steadily after that, almost approaching pre-recession levels.

The number of single-family home sales has climbed in recent years beyond pre-recession levels with a high of 381 sales in 2015.

The condo market has experienced more volatility in terms of both values and number of sales. The highest median sales price was \$254,500 in 2005, declined to \$195,000 in 2013, and then increased after that. The sample size of 12 sales is too small to make the \$192,250 median condo sales price reliable, and it is likely to increase somewhat as the year progresses.

The volume of condo sales was highest in 2009, at 199 sales, and then plummeted after that to a low of 63 sales in 2011, reviving somewhat after that but not near the 2009 level.

Beverly’s single-family housing prices have been relatively comparable to county levels as demonstrated in Figure 5-3. Only Danvers and Manchester median values have caught up or surpassed 2005 values, when the housing market was at its height for most communities prior to the recession. Most communities, however, are close to reaching pre-recession levels, including Beverly.

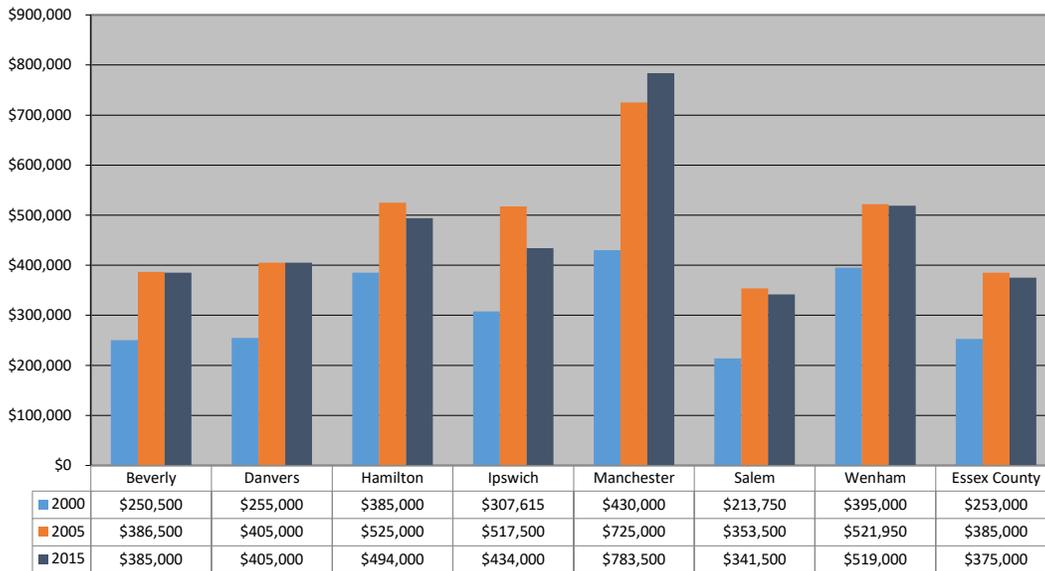
TABLE 5-8: MEDIAN SALES PRICES AND NUMBER OF SALES, 2000 THROUGH MARCH 2016

Year	Months	Single-family		Condominiums		All Sales	
		Median	# Sales	Median	# Sales	Median	# Sales
2016	Jan – Mar	\$362,750	68	\$192,250	12	\$369,000	109
2015	Jan – Dec	385,000	381	235,000	126	370,000	619
2014	Jan – Dec	370,000	360	224,250	104	350,000	560
2013	Jan – Dec	350,000	361	195,000	104	328,000	553
2012	Jan – Dec	353,000	299	195,125	85	321,500	484
2011	Jan – Dec	324,250	248	209,000	63	300,000	388
2010	Jan – Dec	335,000	261	200,000	84	305,000	411
2009	Jan – Dec	323,250	252	206,000	73	305,000	390
2008	Jan – Dec	340,000	274	223,250	106	315,000	445
2007	Jan – Dec	369,000	263	230,000	199	335,000	533
2006	Jan – Dec	383,000	302	248,000	150	350,000	541
2005	Jan – Dec	386,500	343	254,500	154	365,000	591
2004	Jan – Dec	386,500	307	231,000	148	330,000	581
2003	Jan – Dec	351,000	313	214,450	120	307,250	537
2002	Jan – Dec	322,500	321	209,000	87	265,000	498
2001	Jan – Dec	290,000	350	168,000	105	229,950	576
2000	Jan – Dec	250,500	310	154,000	97	213,000	510

Source: The Warren Group/Banker & Tradesman, May 8, 2016

Another analysis of housing market data is presented in Table 5-9, which breaks down sales data from the Multiple Listing Service as compiled by Banker & Tradesman of The Warren Group for single-family homes and condominiums. This table provides a snapshot of the range of sales for May 2015 through April 2016.

FIGURE 5-3: MEDIAN SINGLE-FAMILY HOME VALUES



There were 546 total sales during this period, including 425 single-family homes and 121 condos. Thirteen single-family homes and 31 condos sold below \$200,000, and were therefore roughly affordable to those earning at or below 80% AMI. However, it is likely that many of these units were very small and/or in poor condition. Most of the single-family homes sales were in the \$300,000 to \$500,000 range with a median sales price of \$385,000. Condos were considerably more affordable as almost all sales were below \$400,000 and about three-quarters were below \$300,000, with a median sales price of \$234,500. Beverly has a luxury market, albeit small, with 17 properties that sold for more than \$1 million during this period; 69 sold for more than \$600,000.

TABLE 5-9: SINGLE-FAMILY HOUSE AND CONDO SALES, MAY 2015 THROUGH APRIL 2016

Price Range	Single-Families		Condominiums		Total	
	#	%	#	%	#	%
Less than \$200,000	13	3.1	31	25.6	44	8.1
\$200,000-299,999	50	11.8	59	48.8	109	20.0
\$300,000-399,999	167	39.3	25	20.7	192	35.2
\$400,000-499,999	91	21.4	3	2.5	94	17.2
\$500,000-599,999	36	8.5	2	1.7	38	7.0
\$600,000-699,999	27	6.4	0	0.0	27	4.9
\$700,000-799,999	15	3.5	0	0.0	15	2.7
\$800,000-899,999	6	1.4	0	0.0	6	1.1
\$900,000-999,999	4	0.9	0	0.0	4	0.7
Over \$1 million	16	3.8	1	0.8	17	3.1
Total	425	100.0	121	100.0	546	100.0

Source: Banker & Tradesman, May 9, 2016

City Assessor data on the assessed values of residential properties in Beverly is presented in Tables 5-10 and 5 11, as well as in Figure 5-4, providing some insights into not only the diversity of the existing housing stock but also the range of values for each dwelling type.

TABLE 5-10: ASSESSED VALUES OF SINGLE-FAMILY AND CONDOMINIUMS

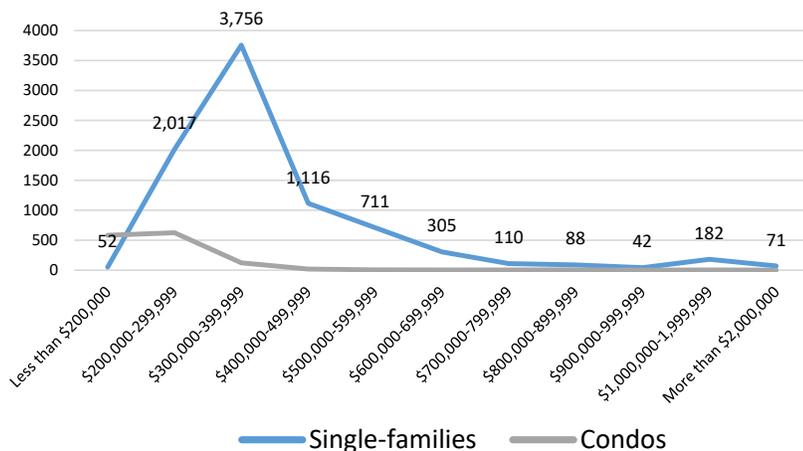
Assessment	Single-Family Dwellings		Condominiums		Total	
	#	%	#	%	#	%
Less than \$200,000	52	0.6	583	42.4	635	6.5
\$200,000-299,999	2,017	23.9	625	45.4	2,642	26.9
\$300,000-399,999	3,756	44.4	122	8.9	3,878	39.5
\$400,000-499,999	1,116	13.2	20	1.5	1,136	11.6
\$500,000-599,999	711	8.4	5	0.4	716	7.3
\$600,000-699,999	305	3.6	4	0.3	309	3.1
\$700,000-799,999	110	1.3	4	0.3	114	1.2
\$800,000-899,999	88	1.0	6	0.4	94	1.0
\$900,000-999,999	42	0.5	2	0.15	44	0.4
\$1 million-1,999,999	182	2.2	4	0.3	186	2.0
Over \$2 million	71	0.8	1	0.07	72	0.7
Total	8,450	100.0	1,376	100.0	9,826	100.0

Source: Beverly Assessor, Fiscal Year 2016

Table 5-10 provides information on the assessed values of single-family homes and condominiums. This data shows that Beverly has 8,450 single-family properties. Only 52 such units were valued below \$200,000 with 2,017, or almost one-quarter, assessed between \$200,000 and \$300,000. Another 3,756, or about 45%, of the homes were assessed between \$300,000 and \$400,000. The remaining 2,625 units, or 31% of the single-family homes, were valued beyond \$400,000, with 253 assessed at over \$1 million. The median assessed value was \$343,200, significantly less than the median sales price of \$385,000 as of the end of 2015 according to The Warren Group (see Table 5-8), although assessed values are typically somewhat lower than market prices, particularly under rising market conditions.

Condominiums are a much smaller segment of Beverly’s housing stock with 1,376 such units. The condos were assessed more affordably on a whole than the single-family homes with 583 units, or

FIGURE 5-4: ASSESSED VALUES OF SINGLE-FAMILY UNITS AND CONDOS



42% of the condos, assessed below \$200,000 and another 625 or 45% of these units assessed between \$200,000 and \$300,000. The median assessed value was \$206,600, again somewhat lower than the median sales price of \$235,000 based on The Warren Group’s Banker & Tradesman data as of the end of 2015.

Assessor’s data for multi-unit properties, as presented in Table 5-11, indicates that there are 735 two-family homes (1,470 units), 325 three-family homes (975 units), and 40 properties with multiple dwelling units on a single lot. The median two-family house is assessed at \$345,500, the three-family house at \$375,600, and multiple dwellings on a single lot at \$1,417,700. Table 5-12 also indicates that there are 217 multi-unit properties with four to eight units and another 36 larger properties with more than eight units. The data does not provide information on the numbers of units however.

TABLE 5-11: ASSESSED VALUES OF MULTI-FAMILY PROPERTIES

Assessment	2-unit Properties		3-unit Properties		Multiple Houses on 1 Lot		4-8 Unit Properties/More Than 8-Unit Properties	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Less than \$200,000	4	0.5	1	0.3	0	0.0	0/0	0.0/0.0
\$200,000-299,999	132	18.0	23	7.1	1	2.5	0/0	0.0/0.0
\$300,000-399,999	413	56.2	189	58.2	0	0.0	34/0	15.7/0.0
\$400,000-499,999	128	17.4	75	23.1	5	12.5	95/0	43.8/0.0
\$500,000-599,999	42	5.7	31	9.5	2	5.0	50/0	23.0/0.0
\$600,000-699,999	7	1.0	4	1.2	3	7.5	25/0	11.5/0.0
\$700,000-799,999	7	1.0	2	0.6	0	0.0	8/2	3.7/5.6
\$800,000-899,999	0	0.0	0	0.0	1	2.5	2/0	0.9/0.0
\$900,000-999,999	0	0.0	0	0.0	1	2.5	2/0	0.9/0.0
\$1 million-1,999,999	2	0.3	0	0.0	12	30.0	0/14	0.0/38.9
Over \$2 million	0	0.0	0	0.0	15	37.5	1/20	0.5/55.6
Total	735	100.0	325	100.0	40	100.0	217/36	100/100

Source: Beverly Assessor, Fiscal Year 2016

The City also has 178 mixed-use properties including 99 such properties that are primarily residential with a median value of \$429,400. Once again, the data does not include the number of units involved in these properties.

Rentals

Table 5-12 presents information on rental costs from 1990 to 2014 based on U.S. Census Bureau figures. This data indicates that the greatest cost increases in the rental market occurred between 2000 and 2010 when the median gross rent increased by 39%, from \$740 to \$1,028. The median rent increased by 27% between 1990 and 2000 and has not changed substantially since 2010. It is also important to note again that the census counts include 1,910 subsidized units, representing about 30% of all rental units in Beverly, and thus making the rentals in Table 5-12 appear more affordable than they really are.

TABLE 5-12: RENTAL COSTS, 1990 TO 2014

Gross Rent	1990		2000		2010		2014	
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Under \$200	856	14.2	293	4.7	51	0.9	57	0.9
\$200-299	337	5.6	447	7.1	397	6.8	309	5.0
\$300-499	974	16.1	692	11.0	491	8.4	567	9.1
\$500-749	2,531	41.9	1,672	26.6	534	9.1	545	8.8
\$750-999	1,025	17.0	1,959	31.2	1,205	20.5	1,189	19.2
\$1,000-1,499	172	2.8	924	14.7	2,216	37.7	2,324	37.5
\$1,500+	172	2.8	91	1.4	727	12.4	1,050	16.9
No Cash Rent	147	2.4	206	3.3	255	4.3	164	2.6
Total	6,042	100.0	6,284	100.0	5,876	100.0	6,205	100.0
Median Rent	\$583	\$740	\$1,028	\$1,068	12	30.0	0/14	0.0/38.9

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, Census 1990, 2000 and 2010 Summary File 3 and 2010-2014 American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates.

Table 5-13 provides a summary of available rentals that were listed on various websites. These listings are primarily in larger apartment complexes or smaller multi-family properties, with most of the rents considerably higher than the \$1,068 median rent listed in the 2014 census estimates. For example, the lowest rent listed was \$1,100 for a one-bedroom unit and \$1,300 for a small two-bedroom unit. It should also be noted that a very low rental vacancy rate suggests little availability of rentals beyond normal unit turnover. Moreover, it is likely that many rentals turnover by word of mouth instead of listings by real estate agents or property managers.

Many rentals require first and last month's rent plus a security deposit equivalent to as much as a month's rent. For a \$1,500 apartment, that totals potentially as much as \$4,500 in up-front cash, an amount that many prospective tenants do not have available.

TABLE 5-13: MARKET RENTAL LISTINGS, MAY 2016

Location	# Bedrooms	# Baths	Square Footage	Listed Rent
Beverly Commons/ North Beverly	1 2	1 NA	711 NA	\$1,772-\$1,885 \$1,895
Centerville Woods Senior Housing/Montserrat	1 2	1 2	750 850	\$1,200-\$1,250 \$1,500-\$1,600
Townhomes of Beverly/ Montserrat	1 2 3	1 1.5 2.5	716 966 1,295	\$1,800 \$2,100-\$2,200 \$2,600
Burnham Apts./Downtown	1	1	660-836	\$1,625-\$1,700
Enterprise Apts./Downtown	1	1	686-884	\$1,650-\$2,010
Water Street/Tuck's Point	1 2	1 2	724 1,270	\$1,500 \$2,000
Odell Ave./Prospect Hill Single-family House	3	1	1,568	\$2,595
Dearborn Ave. Apt. in House	3	2	1,201	\$2,100
Willow Street First floor apt. in house	2	1	NA	\$2,000
Cabot Street/Downtown Apartment	2	1	725	\$1,300
Rantoul Street Apt./ Downtown	1	1	602	\$1,250
Tozer Road Apt. in Multi-family Property	2	1	912	\$1,740
Railroad Ave./Downtown Apt. in Multi-family Property	Studio	1	200	\$700
No Address/ Apt. in Multi- family Property	1	1	NA	\$1,200
No Address/ Townhouse	1	1.5	NA	\$1,400
Broadway/Downtown	1	1	NA	\$1,350
Apt. in Mixed-use Building	3	1	NA	\$1,800
Hopkins	3	1	1,870	\$2,000
Cliff Street/Goat Hill	1	1	400	\$1,100
Highland Ave./Furnished Condo	1	1	800	\$1,795
Lovett Street/Duplex in Townhouse	4	2	2,200	\$2,300
Westview Apartment	Studio	1	350	\$975

Sources: Various websites including Apartments.com, rent.com, Zillow, Trulia.

AFFORDABILITY ANALYSIS

Widening affordability gaps and high cost burdens

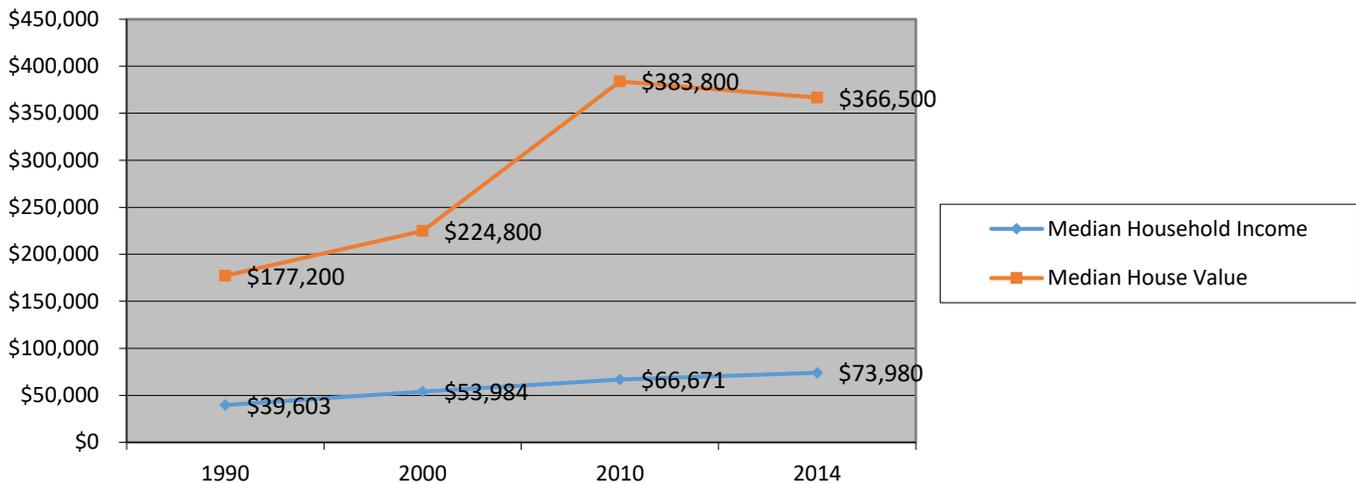
Affordability Gaps

While it is useful to have a better understanding of past and current housing costs, it is also important to analyze the implications of these costs on residents’ ability to afford them.

One traditional rough rule of thumb is that housing is affordable if it costs no more than 2.5 times the buyer’s household income. By this measure, the median income household earning \$73,980 in Beverly could afford a house of approximately \$184,950, not even half of the median house price of \$385,000 as of the end of 2015 according to *Banker & Tradesman*. **This implies that the household in the middle of the city’s income range faced an “affordability gap” of approximately \$200,000.**

Housing prices have in fact risen much faster than incomes, making housing much less affordable as demonstrated in Figure 5-5. As time went by, the gap between median household income and the median single-family house price widened considerably based on census data. While incomes increased by 87% between 1990 and 2014, the median owner-occupied unit price increased by 117% between 1990 and 2010. The 2014 census estimates suggested a downturn of the median price to \$366,500 while Banker & Tradesman indicated a median single-family house of \$370,000 in 2014 or an increase of 109% since 1990. In 1990 the median income was 22.3% of the median house price, decreasing to 17.4% by 2010, and then increasing to 20.2% by 2014 according to census estimates. Moreover, the gap between income and unit value was \$137,597 in 1990, increased to \$317,129 by 2010, and then declined to \$292,520 by 2014.

FIGURE 5-5: MEDIAN HOUSEHOLD INCOME AND MEDIAN HOUSE VALUE, 1990 THROUGH 2014



Another way of calculating the affordability gap is to estimate the difference between the median priced house and what a median income earning household can afford to pay based on spending no more than 30% of household income on housing costs. A more detailed analysis of these affordability gaps is included in Appendix 5.

Homeownership

Detailed tables in Appendix 5 show that because condo fees are calculated as housing expenses in mortgage underwriting criteria, they are in essence more expensive. For example, a household earning at 80% AMI can afford a single-family home of \$263,500 with a 5% down payment, but a condo of only \$217,000, assuming a condo fee of \$250 per month.

The affordability analysis also looks the incomes that would be required at market prices, showing the differences between 95% and 80% financing. For example, using the median single-family home price as of the end of 2015 of \$385,000 (from The Warren Group's *Banker & Tradesman*), a household would have to earn approximately \$98,500 if they were able to access 95% financing (close to the area median income of \$98,1000 for a family of 4) and about \$79,750 with 80% financing.

The median condo price was \$235,000 as of the end of 2015, requiring an income of approximately \$66,500 with 5% down (close to 80% AMI for a family of 3) and \$57,400 with a 20% down payment. **Because of the income generated in a two-family home, this type of property is significantly more affordable requiring an estimated income of \$58,250 or \$41,550 based on 95% and 80% financing, respectively.**

The affordability gap for single-family homes was \$88,000, based on the difference between what a median income household could afford of \$297,000 (for an average household of three and 95% financing) and the median house price of \$385,000. The gap decreased to \$50,000 based on 80% financing and the ability to afford the upfront cash requirements for the down payment and closing costs of at least \$70,000, something most first-time homebuyers are typically challenged to afford.

There is currently no affordability gap for condos as a median income earning household can afford the median condo price of \$235,000 under both the 80% and 95% financing options. There is a small \$18,000 gap however in the 95% financing example for those households earning at or below 80% AMI where a household earning at this limit could afford no more than \$217,000.

There are no affordability gaps for the two-family house for both the median income earning household and those earning at or below 80% AMI under both the 95% and 80% financing scenarios. This confirms the relative high affordability of this type of housing.

It should be noted that these estimates reflect what a household earning at the 80% AMI limit can afford, not what the state would require as the state-approved purchase price for any affordable unit which is based on 70% AMI adjusted by bedroom/household size to allow for some marketing window.

A household earning at 80% AMI is estimated to be able to buy a two-family house for \$384,000 as it can conservatively charge at least \$1,000 per month in rent, which is considered as income in mortgage underwriting, usually at about 75% of the rent level or \$750. It is therefore not surprising that the two-family house has been successful as starter housing in many of the state's older communities when zoning allowed this type of housing. The two-family house is allowed by right in a number of Beverly's zoning districts.

When looking at the affordability gap for those earning at 80% AMI, the gap widens considerably to about \$121,500, the difference between the median priced single-family home of \$385,000 and what a three-person household earning at this income level can afford, or \$263,500 based on 95% financing. The gap decreases to \$87,000 with 80% financing but once again the purchaser must have the upfront cash of approximately \$65,000 available, adding to the affordability gap.

Data in Appendix 5 also estimates how many single-family homes and condos exist in Beverly that were affordable within various income categories. There were 496 single-family homes and 775 condos affordable to those earning at or below 80% AMI for a total of 1,271 units or 12.9% of all units. More than half of the condos were affordable to those within this income range. It is also likely that many of these units are small and/or in relatively poor condition.

Another 1,419 single-family homes and 252 condos were affordable to those earning between 80% of the Boston-area AMI and the median income level for the city of Beverly for a total of 1,751 units or 17.8% of all such units. These levels suggest some significant affordability in the community's private housing stock. Still 70% of these units were affordable to those earning beyond the city's median income level including 77.3% of single-families and 25.4% of condos. Additional calculations indicated that 57.5% of the single-family homes and 38.2% of the condos were affordable to those earning between 80% and 100% AMI (up to \$98,100) with 36.6% and 5.5% of the single-family and condos affordable to those earning above 100% AMI, respectively.

While the City should primarily focus on those more financially vulnerable residents earning below 80% AMI, it is worth noting that when looking at cost burdens (spending more than 30% of income on housing) there are deficits in the other income categories as well including 385 households earning between 80% and 100% AMI and another 990 earning above that. Certainly the cost of housing throughout the city, in some neighborhoods in particular (Prides Crossing, Beverly Farms, Centerville, etc.), is making it difficult for even members of what might be considered the middle class to live in what's commonly defined as affordable housing. These cost burdens also suggest the need for different income tiers within newhousing development to address a range of housing needs.

The affordability analysis also demonstrates the need for more affordable homeownership opportunities in Beverly, certainly for those earning at or below 80% AMI. These calculations suggest that of the 2,225 owner households who were estimated to have earned at or below 80% AMI, only 1,271 units might be affordable based on calculations, resulting in a deficit of 954 affordable ownership units. If one looks at those in this income range who are overspending (see Table 5-14), the deficit increases to 1,560 units.

Rentals

In regard to rentals, using the median rent of \$1,068 based on 2014 census estimates, an income of \$49,720 would be required assuming \$175 per month in average utility bills and housing expenses of no more than 30% of the household's income. This income is considerably lower than 80% of the Boston area median income level of \$65,750 for a household of 3, but considerably higher than the median household income for renters of \$37,872. As another comparison, someone earning the minimum wage of \$10.00 for 40 hours per week every week during the year would still only earn a gross income of only \$20,880. Households with two persons earning the minimum wage would still fall short of the income needed to afford this rent.

The analysis also examines what renters can afford at several different income levels. For example, a three-person household earning at 50% AMI, approximately \$44,150 annually, could afford an estimated monthly rental of about \$929, assuming they are paying no more than 30% of their income on housing and pay utility bills that average \$175 per month. A rental this low is increasingly difficult to find in Beverly, where the lowest rental advertised in early May 2016 for a two-bedroom apartment was \$1,300, which most likely also required first and last month's rent and a security deposit. This means that any household looking to rent in the private housing market must have a considerable amount of cash available, which has a significant impact on affordability.

Cost Burdens

As mentioned throughout this document, there are significant numbers of residents who are living beyond their means based on their housing costs. The U.S. Census Bureau provides data on how much households spend on housing whether for ownership or rental. Such information is helpful in assessing how many households are encountering housing affordability problems or cost burdens, defined as spending more than 30% of their income on housing.

Based on 2014 estimates from the Census Bureau's American Community Survey, 783 households, or 8.1% of the homeowners in Beverly, spent between 30% and 34% of their income on housing and another 2,341 owners, or 24.1%, spent more than 35% of their income on housing expenses. Therefore, about 32% of all owners overspent on housing based on these estimates.

In regard to renters, 538 renters who were paying rent, or 9.1%, spent between 30% and 34% of their income on housing and another 2,288, or 38.5%, spent 35% or more of their income for housing. This represents a total of 2,826 renters who overspent, or 47.6% of all renters who pay rent.

This census data suggests that 5,950 households or 37% of all Beverly households were living in housing that is by common definition beyond their means and unaffordable.

The Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD) provides additional data on cost burdens through its State of the Cities Data System's Comprehensive Housing Affordability Strategy (CHAS) report, which is summarized in Table 5-14. The table shows how many households were included in the particular category (by income, tenure and household type), how many were spending between 30% and 50% of their income on housing, and how many were spending more than half of their income on housing, referred to as having severe cost burdens. For example, the first cell indicates that 750 elderly renter households earned at or below 30% of median income with 130 spending between 30% and 50% of their income on housing and another 300 spending more than half. This means that 430 or 57% of extremely low-income elderly renters were cost burdened.

HUD's CHAS report suggests that about 35% of all Beverly households were spending too much on their housing including almost 17% spending more than half of their income on housing costs. Of those 5,715 households earning at or below 80% of area median income, 3,855 experienced cost burdens with 2,280 or 40% spending more than half of their income on housing costs.

This report suggests that a substantial number of both renter and owner households are paying too much of their income on housing costs and consequently have less income available to spend on other important costs such as transportation, groceries and health care for example. The extent of these cost burdens, based on tenure, is highlighted below.

Renter Households

Calculations in Table 5 of Appendix 5 estimate that there is a shortage of 2,480 rental units based on the numbers of those who are spending too much for their housing including 1,350 renter households who are spending more than half of their income on housing. These severely cost burdened renter households include 395 seniors, 345 families and 610 non-elderly single individuals.

- There were 5,815 total renter households, with 2,480 or 43% spending more than 30% of their income on housing (with cost burdens), including 1,350 or 23% spending more than half of their income on housing costs (with severe cost burdens).
- About two-thirds of all renters earning at or below 80% AMI were spending too much on housing including 1,350 or 39% who were spending more than 50% of their income on housing

costs. Of particular concern are the 1,855 reported extremely low-income renter households earning at or below 30% AMI, of whom 1,105 or 60% were spending more than half their income on housing.

- Given that the city has approximately 1,910 subsidized rentals in its SHI and another 278 or so rental vouchers that subsidize rents in privately-owned housing for qualifying households, it is surprising that the data suggests that only 1,195 renter households earning below 80% AMI were living without cost burdens.
- Even some renters earning above 80% AMI were experiencing cost burdens, once again a testament to the community's relatively high rents.
- Of the 1,250 older adults age 62 years of age or older who were earning at or below 80% AMI, 720 or 58% had cost burdens, including 395 or 32% with severe cost burdens who would be targets for new subsidized housing.
- There were 940 small family renters (two to four members) earning at or below 80% AMI that included 655 or 70% who were spending too much on their housing; of these, 310 or one-third had severe cost burdens, another important target population for new affordable rental housing.
- This data indicates that very few large family households (five or more members) were renting in Beverly, but all of the 35 large family renters earning at or below 30% AMI were experiencing severe cost burdens.
- There were considerable numbers of "other" households (non-elderly, non-family), mostly single individuals, who were experiencing cost burdens. This included 72% of the 1,235 such households earning at or below 80% AMI and 610 or half who were paying more than half of their income on housing.

Owner Households

Many homeowners are also struggling financially. For example, 1,200 homeowners were spending more than half their income on housing including 400 seniors, 475 families and 325 non-elderly single individuals.

- **Of the 9,600 owner households, 2,935 or 31% were overspending on their housing including 1,200 or 12.5% with severe cost burdens.**
- **Of the 2,225 owner households earning at or below 80% AMI, 1,560 or 70% were spending too much and 930 or 42% were spending more than 50% of their earnings on housing costs.**
- There were 1,220 elderly owners earning at or below 80% AMI that included 695 or 57% with cost burdens and 340 or 28% with severe cost burdens. These high cost burdens likely point to a situation where seniors who are retired and living on fixed incomes are experiencing challenges affording the high housing costs in Beverly, including rising energy rates, insurance costs, and property taxes. Many of these owners are likely empty nesters living in single-family homes that cost too much for them to maintain and with more space than they require at this stage of their lives.
- While a smaller portion of all owner households earning at or below 80% AMI, at only 560 households, small families were experiencing considerable cost burdens with 480 or 86% spending too much and 300 or 47% spending more than half of their income on housing.
- There were only 100 large family owners, all with cost burdens except for 25 households earning within 30% who were likely living in subsidized housing.

- While AMI the numbers of non-elderly, non-family owner households earning within 80% AMI are relatively low, at only 345 such households, these households were also experiencing considerable cost burdens with 310 or 90% spending too much for their housing and 255 or 74% spending more than half of their income on housing costs. Because these households are comprised largely of single individuals, their income is limited to one working household member as opposed to two in many families.

TABLE 5-14: TYPE OF HOUSEHOLDS BY INCOME CATEGORY AND COST BURDENS, 2012

Type of Household	Households earning < 30% AMI/# with cost burdens **	Households earning > 30% to < 50% AMI/ # with cost burdens	Households earning > 50% to < 80% AMI/# with cost burdens	Households earning > 80% to < 100% AMI/# with cost burdens	Households Earning > 100% AMI/# with cost Burdens	Total/# with cost burdens
Elderly Renters						
Total #	750	375	125	115	135	1,500
Cost Burdens	130	110	85	0	10	335
Severe Burdens	300	95	0	0	0	395
Small Family Renters						
Total #	350	265	325	255	530	1,725
Cost Burdens	55	165	125	55	0	400
Severe Burdens	205	80	25	0	0	310
Large Family Renters						
Total #	35	0	30	20	20	105
Cost Burdens	0	0	0	20	0	20
Severe Burdens	35	0	0	0	0	35
Other Renters						
Total #	720	160	355	340	910	2,485
Cost Burdens	45	70	160	100	0	375
Severe Burdens	565	45	0	0	0	610
Total Renters						
Total #	1,855	800	835	730	1,595	5,815
Cost Burdens	230	345	370	175	10	1,130
Severe Burdens	1,105	220	25	0	0	1,350
Elderly Owners						
Total #	1,855	435	425	335	1,100	2,655
Cost Burdens	230	160	90	40	90	485
Severe Burdens	1,105	55	85	45	15	400
Small Family Owners						
Total #	145	100	315	455	3,840	4,855
Cost Burdens	0	35	145	170	425	775
Severe Burdens	45	60	95	30	100	430
Large Family Owners						
Total #	35	45	20	10	630	740
Cost Burdens	10	10	20	0	160	200
Severe Burdens	0	35	0	10	0	45
Other Owners						
Total #	115	75	155	125	880	1,350
Cost Burdens	10	10	35	35	185	275
Severe Burdens	105	65	85	55	15	325

Total Owners						
Total #	655	655	915	925	6,450	9,600/
Cost Burdens	125	215	290	245	860	1,735
Severe Burdens	450	215	265	140	130	1,200
Total						
Total #	2,510	1,455	1,750	1,655	8,045	15,415
Cost Burdens	355	560	660	420	870	2,865
Severe Burdens	1,555	435	290	140	130	2,550

Source: U. S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD), SOCDs CHAS Data, and American Community Survey, 2012 (the latest report available). ** First number is total number of households in each category/second is the number of households paying between 30% and 50% of their income on housing (with cost burdens) – and third number includes those paying more than half of their income on housing expenses (with severe cost burdens). Small families have four (4) or fewer family members while larger families include five (5) or more members. Elderly are 62 years of age or older. “Other” renters or owners are non-elderly and non-family households.

Note: While this particular HUD report uses the term Median Family Income (MFI), it has the same definition as Area Median Income (AMI) which is used throughout the document for consistency.

Foreclosure Activity

Also related to housing affordability is the issue of foreclosures, which has been a problem for many homeowners across the country since the “bursting of the housing bubble” more than half a decade ago. There has been some foreclosure activity in Beverly with 54 homeowners losing their homes as shown in Table 5-15.

TABLE 5-15: FORECLOSURE ACTIVITY, 2007 THROUGH MAY 15, 2016

Year	Petitions to Foreclose	Foreclosure Auctions	Total Activity
2016	14	11	25
2015	24	7	31
2014	4	5	9
2013	8	3	11
2012	17	6	23
2011	8	6	14
2010	12	16	28
2009	1	0	1
2008	0	0	0
2007	0	0	0
Total	88	54	142

Source: The Warren Group, May 18, 2016.

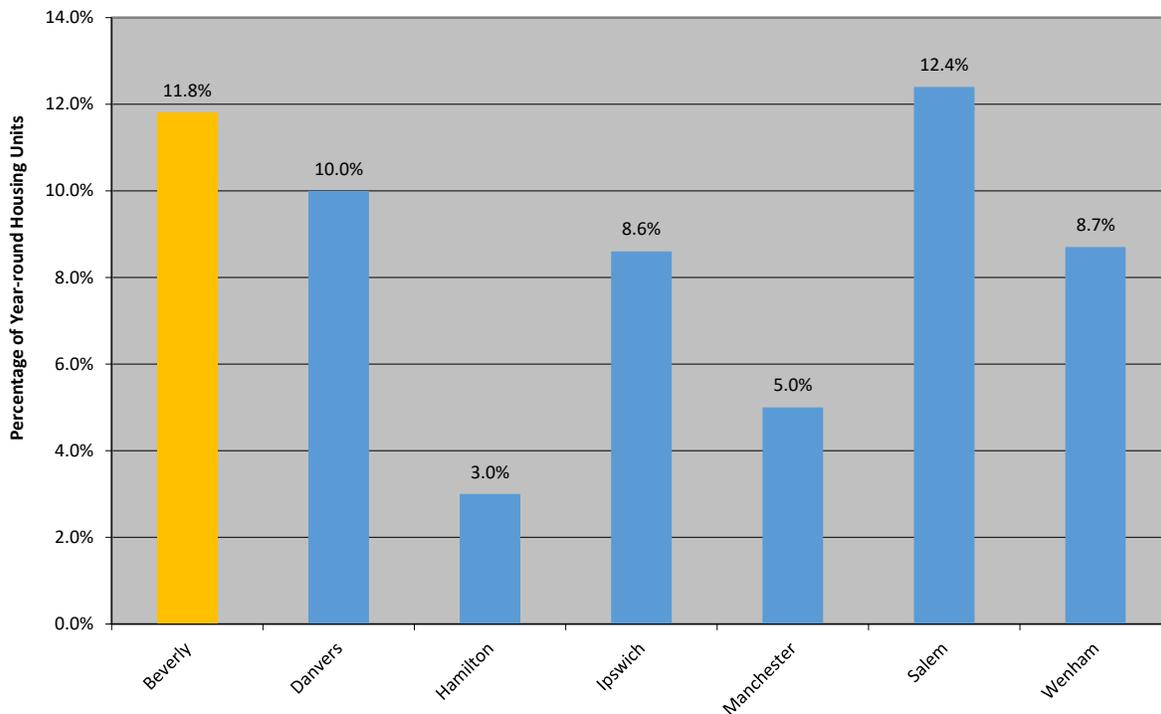
While there were no foreclosures prior to 2009, there have been 54 foreclosure auctions and 88 petitions since then with the highest level of foreclosure activity in 2015. With 14 petitions to foreclose and 11 actual auctions in less than half of 2016, this year is likely to surpass numbers from 2015. Front page news from the September 12, 2015 edition of The Boston Globe was headlined, “Housing Crash Lingers in Mass.” The article stated that “about two-thirds of Massachusetts cities and towns have yet to climb back to the peak prices reached in 2005” and further offered, “Foreclosure activity in the state is just a fraction of what it was at the worst of the crisis in 2009 and 2010, but the surge of Massachusetts foreclosures in the last year was the 12th biggest in the nation.” The article then pointed out that much of the jump in foreclosure activity in 2015, which was also experienced in Beverly, relates to a backlog of cases that have been on hold pending court cases and the need to clarify new regulations.⁴

⁴ Woolhouse, Megan, The Boston Globe, September 12, 2015.

SUBSIDIZED HOUSING INVENTORY (SHI)

The state listed 1,947 affordable housing units in Beverly's state-approved SHI as of May 23, 2016, representing 11.78% of the total year-round housing stock of 16,522 units. Consequently the City has surpassed the state's 10% affordability goal under Chapter 40B. This means that Beverly is in position to deny what it considers inappropriate Chapter 40B⁵ comprehensive permit applications that it determines do not meet local needs without the developer's ability to appeal the decision. It also means that the City is in a good negotiating position with developers to insure that new development projects respond to local priorities and preferences if the permitting is not by-right.

FIGURE 5-6: SHI UNITS FOR BEVERLY AND NEIGHBORING COMMUNITIES



Many communities in the state have been confronting challenges in boosting their relatively limited supply of affordable housing. The affordable housing levels for Beverly and neighboring communities are visually presented in Figure 5-6. Affordable housing production varies substantially among these communities, ranging from a low of 3% and 5% for Hamilton and Manchester, respectively, to a high of 12.4% for Salem with Beverly and Danvers close behind at 11.8% and 10%, respectively.

⁵ Chapter 774 of the Acts of 1969 established the Massachusetts Comprehensive Permit Law (Massachusetts General Laws Chapter 40B) to facilitate the development of affordable housing for low- and moderate-income households (defined as any housing subsidized by the federal or state government under any program to assist in the construction of low- or moderate-income housing for those earning less than 80% of median income) by permitting the state to override local zoning and other restrictions in communities where less than 10% of the year-round housing is subsidized for low- and moderate-income households.

Appendix 6 includes a list of Beverly's SHI units as of May 23, 2016 with the following major features:

- 1,910 or 98% of the total SHI units are rentals, with only 37 ownership units.
- 35 of the units were part of the City's Housing Rehabilitation Program with affordability restrictions due to expire between 2016 and 2041.
- Besides the Housing Rehabilitation Program units (HOR) mentioned above, the SHI identifies several large developments as those where affordability restrictions are due to expire within the next ten (10) years including Jaclen Tower (Beacon Companies purchased the project and converted 31 units to Project-based Section 8 Housing Choice Vouchers using the Rental Assistance Demonstration Program (RAD), also refinancing with Low Income Housing Tax Credits), Northridge Homes (project owned by a co-op where affordability is due to expire in 2018), and The Millery (financed through the SHARP program by MassHousing that was restructured in 2000 and affordability that should be extending through 2030). One affordable unit was recently lost as part of the Beverly Boot Straps Clear Point Horizon project on Rantoul Street.
- 464 units, or 23.8% of all SHI units, were permitted through the Chapter 40B comprehensive permit process involving five (5) major developments including Jaclen Tower, Northridge Homes, The Millery, Turtle Creek and Holcroft Park Homes. Because several of these projects are potentially vulnerable to expiring use restrictions with respect to their financing, the 40B permit conditions should at least insure some continued affordability.
- 99 units are part of group homes sponsored by the state's Department of Developmental Services (DDS) with another 41 units in Department of Mental Health (DMH) group homes.
- 45 units were created as part of the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance which mandates that at least 12% of all units in projects of 10 or more units be affordable and eligible for inclusion in the SHI (also provides the option for the developer to pay cash in-lieu of building the affordable units) with 2 units at 130 Cabot Street (Cabot Street Apartments), 6 units at Enterprise Apartments, 5 units at Burnham Apartments, and 32 units at Pleasant Street. An additional 24 units are permitted or under construction, 4 of which were recently occupied as part of the McKay School redevelopment project.

A major component of the City's SHI units includes Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) developments that involve a total of 646 subsidized housing units or one-third of all SHI units. Appendix 7 provides a breakdown of BHA units by project including information on type of development and distribution of bedroom sizes (70% one-bedroom units, 13% two-bedrooms, and 17% three-bedroom units) and handicapped accessibility. Most of their developments were financed by the state including 132 units of family housing (Chapter 200 and 705 Programs) and 338 units for elderly (60 years of age or older) and younger disabled residents (13.5% of units targeted to these individuals) through the Chapter 667 Program, as well as an additional eight (8) special needs units (Chapter 689 Program). Federally-supported BHA developments include 50 units of family housing and 118 units for seniors (62 years of age or older). Thirty units are handicapped accessible or semi-accessible.

Waits for BHA units can be long. For example, there are more than 500 applicants for elderly housing with waits of up to 5 years for state-supported units (667) and up to 2 years for the federal ones (441), including 31 applicants on the wait list for handicapped accessible units. There are about 200 families on the wait lists for family units with waits of up to 2 years. Statistics on these applicants are included in Appendix 7.

Information on BHA tenants demonstrate that the great majority of tenants are White (93%), female (66%), and older (average age of 66 for men and 60 for women). Tenants also include 284 children. Other information includes:

- The average tenant rent contribution based on income is \$382 per month.
- The average household size was 1.6 persons.
- Length of stay information indicates that 80% of tenants have lived in public housing for more than 2 years.
- 24% of all households had children.
- The income distribution of tenant households is as follows:
 - No income = 1%
 - \$1-5,000 = 2%
 - \$5,001-10,000 = 13%
 - \$10,001-15,000 = 34%
 - \$15,001-20,000 = 23%
 - \$20,001-25,000 = 13%
 - More than \$25,000 = 14%

The BHA also administers 420 Section 8 Housing Choice Vouchers of which 278 are being used in Beverly and the rest with tenants leasing in other communities. The Housing Authority indicated that new voucher holders are finding it increasingly challenging to find qualifying apartments in Beverly, largely based on rising rents. Table 5-16 provides a summary of Beverly families on the Section 8 waitlist as of May 11, 2016, indicating that most have extremely low incomes, are White and include many families with children and disabilities.

TABLE 5-16: BEVERLY APPLICANTS ON CENTRALIZED MASS NAHRO SECTION 8 WAITLIST, MAY 11, 2016

Applicant Characteristics	# Families	% of Total Families
Waiting List Total	971	100.0%
Extremely Low income (<30% AMI)	887	91.4%
Very Low Income (>30% to 50% AMI)	93	9.6%
Low Income (>50% to 80% AMI)	8	0.8%
Families with Children	322	33.2%
Elderly Families	72	7.4%
Families with Disabilities	328	33.8%
White	717	73.8%
Black	112	11.5%
Asian	18	1.8%
American Indian	14	1.4%
Pacific Islander	1	0.1%
Hispanic	221	22.8%

Source: The Warren Group, May 18, 2016.

A total of 31 Section 8 project-based vouchers are being administered by BHA as part of the Jaclen Tower project (expiring use project that was redeveloped by Beacon Companies), also including 41 enhanced vouchers. The BHA also manages 110 of the state’s Massachusetts Rental Voucher Program (MRVP)

subsidies; 36 of these are project-based, including 15 units at the YMCA Affordable Housing project, 17 units at Northridge, and the rest being mobile vouchers. These vouchers are provided to qualifying households renting units in the private housing market, filling the gap between an established market rent – the Fair Market Rent (FMR) – and a portion of the household’s income.⁶ There is a considerable wait for these housing vouchers with the MassNAHRO Centralized Wait List of 145,000 applicants from 99 participating housing authorities, including Beverly’s.

The City of Beverly is also fortunate to have a number of non-profit developers with which it has partnered in the development of affordable housing including:

- *Harborlight Community Partners*: Harborlight was established as a non-profit organization to provide service-enriched, affordable housing, now working in nine communities in Essex County. In addition to developing and managing rental housing, including the Harborlight House and Turtle Creek, the organization provides property management and housing marketing/ compliance services to other organizations. It is also undertaking the affordability monitoring for the affordable units developed in Beverly by Beverly Crossing (formerly Windover).
- *North Shore Community Development Corporation (CDC)*: With the YMCA as its co-developer, the North Shore CDC developed 43 affordable studio apartments serving extremely low-income individuals on Cabot Street and 58 apartments for families as part of the Holcroft Park Homes development (several units designated for those who were homeless or at risk of homelessness). These developments are managed by the YMCA.
- *Habitat for Humanity of the North Shore*: The organization built an affordable home on Essex Street.
- *YMCA of the North Shore*: In addition to its work with the North Shore CDC (see above), the YMCA also developed and manages 5 units of rental housing on Rantoul Street.

More information on these and other local and regional entities is provided in Appendix 1.

Private developers have also become increasingly interested in sponsoring new residential development in Beverly, particularly in or near the Downtown. Beverly Crossing (formerly Windover), for example, has been particularly active in Beverly, completing the Burnham and Enterprise Apartments projects with another several projects either under construction or in planning such as the conversion of the McKay School into rentals, development at 131 Rantoul Street, and 480-482 Rantoul Street (the former Friendly’s site).

Proposed or Potential Projects

The following additional developments are in planning, development or under construction that will include affordable units or provide payments in-lieu of affordable units:

- *Chapman’s Corner (aka Whitehall Circle)*: Construction is underway on 32 single-family homes on Hale Street that will include 2 affordable condominium units in an existing two-family building to be renovated. These units pre-date the City’s current Inclusionary Housing Ordinance.
- *McKay School*: Beverly Crossing (previously known as Windover) was the successful bidder to redevelop this vacant surplus City-owned school into 32 units of rental housing, which opened in August 2016. Harborlight Community Partners conducted the lottery on May 11, 2016 that included 9 qualified applicants for the three 1 bedroom units (one of the winners was from

⁶ The BHA was approved to set rents at 110% of the FMR.

Beverly) and another 9 qualified applicants for the one 2 bedroom unit (one of the winners was originally from Beverly but had moved to Danvers). Of the 18 qualified applicants, 6 were from Beverly.

- *Essex Crossing OSRD*: This 16-lot OSRD subdivision nearing completion will result in the City receiving a payment of \$208,652 in-lieu of actual affordable units through the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance. Pursuant to the OSRD Ordinance, the City has received 50% of the payment.
- *Elliott Landing*: This 6-story residential development is under construction by Cummings Properties on Elliot Street with 73 ownership units. Prior to occupancy, a payment-in-lieu of the 9 required units (\$556,605) will be paid to the City's Housing Trust Fund.
- *131 Rantoul Street*: Beverly Crossing began construction on a mixed-use development on Rantoul Street that will include 72 residential units, 9 of which will be affordable based on the City's inclusionary zoning requirements.
- *Former Friendly's Site*: Beverly Crossing is planning to develop 90 residential units and a commercial space at this site on Rantoul Street. The 11 affordable units required by the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance will be located on-site; however, the developer expressed interest in providing them off-site.
- *MBTA Development Site*: Barnat Development was awarded the rights to construct a mixed-use project on this site. The plan calls for approximately 70 housing units and approximately 5,000 square feet of commercial space next to the MBTA's existing garage and station on Rantoul Street. The City's inclusionary zoning ordinance will require that at least 9 affordable units be created as part of this project or that a fee in-lieu of units be paid to the City's Housing Trust Fund.
- *10-12-16 Congress Street*: This project involved a recently modified permit to build a 60-unit structure pending environmental approval. The prior approval, in 2007, designated a \$385,000 payment to a local housing organization and has since been re-designated to Beverly's Housing Trust.

Developments recently completed, under construction or permitted would add another 24 units to Beverly's SHI within the next year or so, bringing the City's affordability threshold up to 12%. Projects still in the planning phase have not been included.

SUMMARY HOUSING NEEDS

Given the substantial numbers of residents who are paying too much for their housing (see Table 5-14) and growing affordability gaps, there is a pressing need to produce more subsidized housing units in Beverly. The major obstacle to meeting these underserved needs is the gap between the level of need and the resources available, which is further exacerbated by increasing housing prices in tandem with limited local, state and federal subsidies.

The City will continue to work with public and private sector stakeholders to devise and implement strategies that preserve and produce additional community housing options, directing development to appropriate locations and target populations. It should be noted that the goals and specific strategies to meet housing needs are detailed herein.

Based on input from a wide variety of sources including census data, market information, interviews with local and regional stakeholders, community meetings and a survey, as well as prior planning efforts, the following housing needs have been identified:

Rental housing is the most significant need

Both rental and ownership housing are needed to encourage a mix of housing types in response to diverse populations and household needs. There is, however, a more compelling case for rental units based on the following important considerations:

- Target the needs of the community's most vulnerable residents with very limited financial means as rental housing is typically more affordable and requires less up-front cash.
- Promote greater housing diversity as most of the more recent development has largely involved single-family homes or larger multi-family projects that are primarily directed to those who can afford market prices. More housing options are necessary to meet the needs of local workers who are priced out of the housing market, people who grew up in Beverly and want to raise their own families locally, and empty nesters, for example.
- Invest local subsidy funds (e.g. CPA, Inclusionary Zoning payments and other potential Housing Trust funding, Community Compact) in support of greater numbers of households/occupants over time as rentals turnover more regularly than ownership units.
- Provide more appropriately sized units for increasing numbers of small households.
- Provide opportunities for some seniors who are "overhoused" and spending far too much on their housing to relocate to more affordable and less isolated settings, opening up their homes to families requiring more space.
- Leverage other funds, as state and federal resources are almost exclusively directed to rental housing development, family rentals in particular.

- Enhance the ability to qualify occupants for housing subsidies as state requirements for including units on the SHI make it very difficult for long-term homeowners to be eligible for subsidized housing.
- Provide opportunities for mixed-income housing where several different income tiers can be accommodated within the same project.

Indicators of Need for Rental Housing

As detailed throughout this Housing Needs Assessment the following issues related to limited income, high cost burdens, low vacancy rates, etc. suggest a pressing need for more subsidized rental housing:

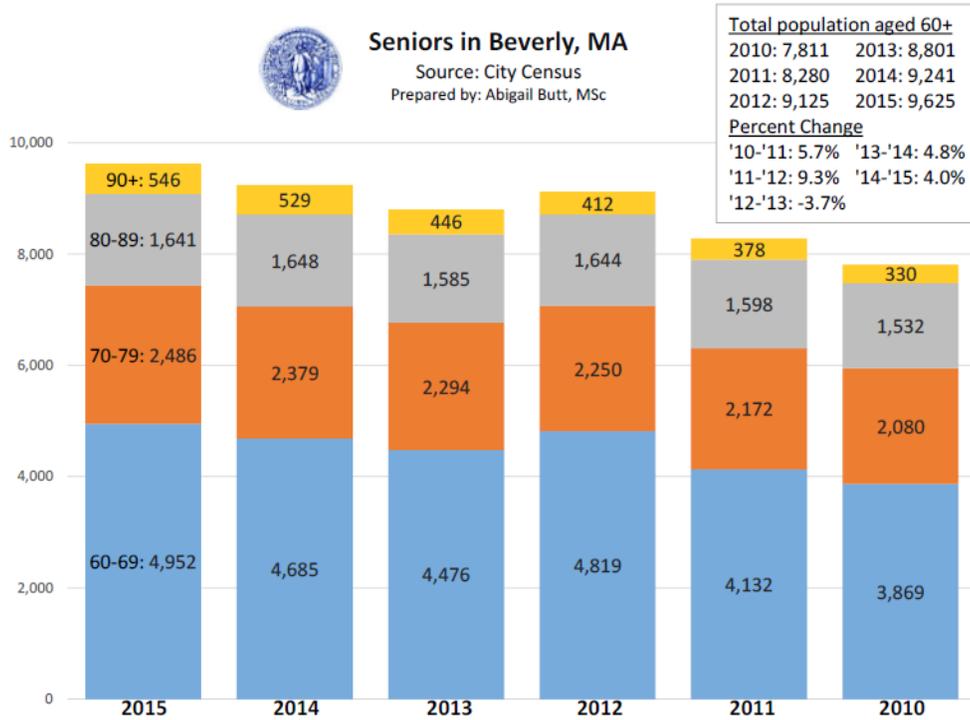
- *Limited incomes* - Almost one-fifth of all households earned less than \$25,000, including one-third of all renters. These households can afford no more than about \$500 per month, including utility costs, making it extremely difficult if not impossible to find affordable market rentals without spending too much on housing.
- *High cost burdens* - Beverly's renters are in fact spending too much for their housing with about two-thirds of all renter households earning at or below 80% AMI overspending including 1,350 or 39% who were spending more than 50% of their income on housing costs (with severe cost burdens).
- *High rents* - The 2014 estimated gross median rent of \$1,068 would require an income of almost \$50,000, assuming \$175 per month in utility bills and housing expenses of no more than 30% of the household's income. Market rents are typically higher and tend to be beyond the reach of lower wage earners.
- *High up-front cash requirements* - Many apartments require first and last month's rent plus a security deposit. For a \$1,300 apartment, that totals as much as \$3,900, an amount that many prospective tenants do not have available to them. Additionally, realtors indicate that most of Beverly's rental opportunities are not advertised and consequently those who do not have a special connection to the community are often out of luck.
- *Deficit of affordable rents* - Calculations in Appendix 5 estimate that there is a shortage of 2,480 rental units based on the numbers of those who are spending too much for their housing.
- *Low vacancy rates* - The 2014 census estimates suggest a 2.9% vacancy rate for rental units, reflecting extremely tight market conditions in Beverly.

Rental Needs of Seniors

Rental housing needs of seniors are growing as this population continues to become a larger segment of Beverly's population and cost burdens remain significant as noted below. Clearly housing alternatives to accommodate this increasing population of seniors – such as more handicapped accessibility, housing with supportive services, and units without substantial maintenance demands – should be considered in housing planning efforts.

- *Recent population growth*: As shown in Figure 5-7, the number of those 60 years of age and older has grown considerably since 2010 based on City census data, from 7,811 residents in 2010 to 9,625 by 2015, a 23% rate of growth.
- *High projected growth* - The Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC) projects that those over 65 will increase from 14.6% of all residents in 2010 to 22.8% by 2030, representing a gain of 3,736 residents in this age category.

FIGURE 5-7: GROWTH OF SENIOR POPULATION, 2010 TO 2015



- *High cost burdens* - Of the 1,250 older adults age 62 or over who were earning at or below 80% AMI, 720 or 58% had cost burdens and 395 or 32% had severe cost burdens. Those with severe cost burdens should be primary targets for new subsidized housing.

Seniors relying primarily on Social Security are likely to have monthly incomes that fall below market rent levels as well as rents targeted to households earning at 80% AMI. Deeper subsidies are required for these households.

- *Insufficient income* - Most seniors earning fixed incomes and relying substantially on Social Security find that their income may not be sufficient to afford their current housing and other expenses, particularly when they lose their spouse.
- *Long waits for subsidized housing* - The Beverly Housing Authority has a waitlist of more than 332 elderly or near elderly applicants for senior housing with waits between 2 and 5 years.

Rental Needs of Families

There are many low- and moderate-income households in Beverly that are struggling to pay their bills, housing expenses chief among them. Given an impending crisis, a family may become at risk of homelessness, some forced to double-up with friends or family and/or live in substandard conditions while waiting for subsidized housing or a Section 8 Housing Choice Voucher. Others finding themselves in emergency shelters.

- *High cost burdens* - Families who rent were also confronting problems affording housing with 940 small family renters (2 to 4 members) earning at or below 80% AMI that included 655 or 70% who were spending too much on their housing, also including 345 or 37% with severe cost burdens. While there were very few large family households (5 or more members) renting in Beverly, all of the 35 large family renters earning at or below 30% AMI were experiencing severe cost burdens.

- *Fewer subsidized housing opportunities and long waits* - The Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) has fewer subsidized housing units available for families, representing 182 units or 28% of its housing inventory. The current wait list for these units includes about 200 families with waits of up to 2 years. Additionally, those families looking for a Section 8 Housing Choice Voucher or Massachusetts Rental Voucher Program subsidy (MRVP) must access the MassNAHRO Centralized Wait List that includes 145,000 applicants (typically families) from 99 participating housing authorities, Beverly among them.
- *Female-headed households* – There were 719 female-headed households with children according to 2014 census estimates, which are typically among the most financially at risk households in any community, often requiring support services (job skills, child care, etc.) in addition to affordable housing to become stabilized.

Rental Needs of Non-elderly Individuals

There are also considerable numbers of lower income non-elderly, non-family households in Beverly, mostly single individuals, experiencing cost burdens and long waits for subsidized housing that make finding appropriate affordable housing a challenge. Some of these individuals have disabilities that further complicate their housing problems as those with disabilities, many reliant on Social Security, tend to be among the most financially vulnerable residents in a community. It is no wonder that some find themselves homeless living on the streets or in shelters.

- *High cost burdens* - 72% of the 1,235 such households earning at or below 80% AMI experienced cost burdens including 610 or half who were paying more than half of their income on housing.
- *Long waits for subsidized housing* - 13.5% of BHA's units in elderly developments are targeted to younger individuals who are disabled with more than 300 applicants on the waitlist and average waits of at least 5 years.

New ownership opportunities are also in need

Efforts to provide starter homes for first-time homebuyers and better housing alternatives to empty nesters should be promoted to address several objectives including:

- Provide opportunities for families who want to invest in Beverly but are shut-out of the current housing market;
- Lend additional stability to neighborhoods as homeowners tend to become more rooted and invested in the community;
- Enable children who were raised in the City to return to raise their own families locally;
- Provide housing options for municipal employees;
- Provide smaller homes for increasingly smaller families; and
- Offer more affordable housing alternatives to empty nesters who want to downsize, thus opening their existing homes to families.

Small clustered cottage-style housing in pocket neighborhoods could be pursued as well as other infill development, mixed-uses that include mixed-income condo development, the redevelopment/reuse of previously nonresidential properties, and the integration of housing in nonresidential areas offer good options for increasing affordable homeownership opportunities in Beverly.

Indicators of Need:

The rising cost of housing is shutting increasing numbers of residents out of the private housing market, particularly the ownership market. For example, the median single-family house price increased from \$385,000 as of the end of 2015 to \$415,000 as of July 2016, with condo prices also increasing from \$235,000 to \$256,000 during this period. High upfront costs also challenge first-time purchasers. More affordable options are necessary that can support a range of incomes based on the indicators of need below.

- *Few subsidized ownership units* - Only 37 units in the City's SHI involve ownership as of May 2016.
- *Potential pool of qualified first-time homebuyers* - Approximately 30% of all renter households earned enough to potentially qualify for subsidized first-time homebuyer opportunities if they become available.
- *High affordability gaps for single-family home* - The affordability gap for those earning 80% AMI is about \$121,500 with a 20% down payment or \$263,500 with a 5% down payment based on the 2015 median values. This suggests a need for subsidies to promote affordability and reduce excessive cost burdens.
- *Existing challenges for condos* - The affordability gap for condos is smaller at about \$18,000 for households earning at or below 80% AMI. Nevertheless, while condos present a more affordable alternative for new homeownership, obtaining financing since the recession has become challenging for condominiums in particular and monthly fees raise housing expenses, limiting the amount that can be borrowed.
- *High cost burdens* - As presented in Table 4 in Appendix 5, there remains a need for more affordable homeownership opportunities in Beverly as of the 2,225 owner households who were estimated to have earned at or below 80% AMI, only 1,271 units might be affordable to them, resulting in a deficit of 954 affordable ownership units. If one looks at those in this income range who are overspending (see Table 5-14), the deficit increases to 1,560 units.

While the City should focus on those more financially vulnerable residents earning below 80% AMI, it is worth noting that when looking at cost burdens (spending more than 30% of income on housing) there are deficits in the higher income categories as well as noted earlier.

- *Maintain population diversity and attract young families* - Younger adults in the family formation stage of their lives, the 25 to 34-age category, decreased by 31% to 12.2% of the population in 2014. Without equity from another house or subsidized starter homes, many young families are virtually shut out of the homeownership market.
- *Financing challenges* - Without a subsidized mortgage, households have to come up with a substantial amount of cash, now more typically a down payment of 20%, thus blocking many who seek to own a home. Credit problems also pose substantial barriers to homeownership. Prior generations have had the advantage of GI loans and other favorable mortgage lending options with reasonable down payments. Also, in prior years the median home price to income ratio was much lower than it is today (see Figure 5-5), making homeownership more accessible. Given current economic conditions, the ability to obtain financing is more challenging for today's first-time homebuyers without subsidized ownership. State-supported mortgage programs, such as the ONE Mortgage Program, can offer important financial assistance to first-time purchasers.

- *Extremely low vacancy rates* - The 2014 vacancy rate for homeownership units was 0.2%, reflecting extremely tight market conditions.

It should be noted that it is difficult for existing homeowners to qualify for new affordable housing opportunities as there are limits on financial assets and current ownership. Nevertheless, there are still opportunities to assist low- and moderate-income owners which will be further described in the Housing Strategies that will become part of the full Community Housing Plan.

Integrate handicapped accessibility and supportive services into new development

Handicapped accessibility and supportive services (such as those offered by the Council on Aging or through assisted living options as well as transportation and home maintenance programs) should be integrated into new housing production efforts.

Indicators of Need:

- *Significant local population with disabilities* - Of all Beverly residents in 2014, 4,111 or 10.3% claimed a disability, somewhat lower than the county and state levels at about 11%, but still representing significant special needs within the Beverly community.
- *Long waits for subsidized units reserved for the disabled* – As noted earlier, there are waits of up to 5 years for those who apply for Beverly Housing Authority units that are reserved for people with disabilities, younger than age 60, in elderly developments.
- *Growing senior population* - As the number of seniors continues to increase with the aging of the baby boomers, growing numbers of residents will need better access to housing that includes on-site supportive services and/or handicapped accessibility.

Improve substandard housing

As an older city, it is not surprising that a sizable portion of Beverly’s housing stock has deferred maintenance needs if not actual health and safety hazards. It is not only important to find ways to correct housing code violations but to also improve older structures that are the foundation for preserving the historic character of the City’s neighborhoods.

Indicators of Need:

- *Older housing stock* - A considerable amount of Beverly’s housing stock is older and thus more likely to have housing code violations, including the presence of lead paint that can be hazardous to children as well as other health and safety problems. For example, 41% of all units were built before World War II and a total of 82% were built prior to 1980.
- *Code violations* – A collaboration of the North Shore Community Development Coalition and Endicott College students conducted an exterior conditions survey in the Gloucester Crossing neighborhood documenting considerable building code violations in the area.
- *Emergency repair needs of seniors* - The Senior Center regularly receives questions/assistance from seniors who have emergency repair needs (hot water heater, roof, etc.).
- *Housing Rehab Program* - Funds generated to support the creation and preservation of affordable housing can be utilized for housing rehabilitation programs including CPA and Housing Trust Funds. A previous program was well subscribed and still in demand.

Table 5-17 provides a summary of unmet housing needs according to income level and type of household, looking at households that are paying too much of their income on housing costs. While there are more owner-occupied units than rentals in Beverly, the number of unmet housing needs is not too different, 2,480 and 2,935, respectively. This suggests that proportionately, there is a relatively higher need for rentals than homeownership units with the unmet need at 43% of all rental units and 31% for homeownership. When focusing on those earning at or below 80% AMI, the unmet housing numbers change to 2,295 and 1,560 for rentals and ownership units, respectively, or at 60% and 40% of all units in this income range.

TABLE 5-17: UNMET HOUSING NEEDS

Population in Need	All Units	Housing Available That is Affordable	Unmet Need
Rentals			
Extremely Low Income (Within 30% AMI)	1,855	520	1,335
Very Low Income (30% to 50% AMI)	800	235	565
Low to Moderate Income (50% to 80% AMI)	835	440	395
<i>Subtotal</i>	<i>3,490</i>	<i>1,195</i>	<i>2,295</i>
80% to 100% AMI	730	555	175
Above 100% AMI	1,595	1,585	10
Total	5,815	3,335	2,480
Homeownership			
Extremely Low Income (Within 30% AMI)	655	80	575
Very Low Income (30% to 50% AMI)	655	225	430
Low to Moderate Income (50% to 80% AMI)	915	360	555
<i>Subtotal</i>	<i>2,225</i>	<i>665</i>	<i>1,560</i>
80% to 100% AMI	925	540	385
Above 100% AMI	6,450	5,460	990
Total	9,600	6,665	2,935
TOTAL	15,415	10,000	5,415
Target Population in Need	All Units Occupied By Those Earning <80% MFI	Housing Available That is Affordable to Those Earning <80% MFI	All Those with Cost Burdens/ Units Occupied by Those Earning < 80% MFI
Seniors (62 and over)	1,250 Renters 1,220 Owners	530 Renters 525 Owners	720 Renters 695 Owners
Families	1,005 Renters 660 Owners	315 Renters 105 Owners	690 Renters 555 Owners
Non-elderly Individuals	1,235 Renters 345 Owners	350 Renters 35 Owners	885 Renters 310 Owners

Source: The Warren Group, May 18, 2016.

Table 5-17 also provides numbers on the unmet housing needs of seniors, families and non-elderly single individuals. It is interesting to note, and maybe somewhat surprising, that the highest number of those renter households earning at or below 80% AMI with cost burdens are single individuals, comprising 690 residents or 69% of all such households. Additionally, 90% of the non-elderly individual owners were experiencing cost burdens.

In regards to seniors, 720 renter households earning less than 80% AMI were overspending and therefore had unmet housing needs, representing 58% of all such households. The unmet housing needs of elderly owners is not much different, including 695 households or 57% of all such households. In regard to families in this income range, there is a higher proportion of unmet housing needs at 69% for renters and 84% for owners, somewhat comparable to those for non-elderly individuals.

There is a need to provide support to all these types of households along a wide range of incomes. Everyone should have a right to safe and affordable housing which is so fundamental to stabilizing both individuals and families who may be living in substandard conditions and/or spending far too much for their housing. The whole community benefits when all residents have a decent and affordable place to call home.

6.0

DEVELOPMENT ISSUES RELATED TO AFFORDABLE HOUSING

While Beverly has surpassed the state’s 10% affordability threshold under Chapter 40B, moving the City’s housing agenda forward still involves a number of important considerations for local leaders and community residents. Some of these issues relate to significant challenges such as protecting the City’s diverse natural assets and water supply as well as subsidizing additional housing units in light of rising property values and limited and competitive state and federal funding. Other considerations include the implications of housing growth on the City’s infrastructure, schools included, as well as typical community apprehensions regarding new growth, affordable housing in particular. Moreover, other issues represent opportunities for the City to continue to fine-tune including zoning and improved access to transportation. These issues are discussed in the following section.

ENVIRONMENTAL CONCERNS

Beverly has historically been protective of its diverse natural assets setting a high priority for preserving its shoreline, water resources and open space. Organizations such as the Essex County Greenbelt Association, The Trustees of Reservations, and Mass Audubon Society have, with City government, been instrumental in protecting over one thousand acres of land.

Beverly has more than nine miles of coastline but most is privately owned with limited public access. The City also has substantial areas of undeveloped woodlands, particularly in the Beverly Farms neighborhood. About one-third of Beverly's land is forested, the largest area being Beverly Commons with 500 acres. Rock outcroppings are abundant in this terrain, and wetlands are also a dominant feature of Beverly's physical landscape including salt marsh areas largely in proximity to the border with Manchester-by-the-Sea and riverfronts.

Wenham Lake Reservoir is another important component of Beverly's topography, one-third of which is located in Beverly and serves as the City's drinking water supply. Water for this reservoir is drawn through a canal to the Ipswich River for designated months during the year. Given the amount of water being withdrawn by nearby communities, the Ipswich River is considered among the most threatened river ecosystems in the region.

The City also has a number of freshwater ponds, the largest being Norwood Pond in North Beverly which creates a rich habitat for a wide range of vernal pool creatures, birds, and assorted flora and fauna. Sediment from the surrounding area has been building up however, suggesting the need for corrective actions regarding stormwater runoff. Beaver Pond, also in North Beverly, likewise is a significant habitat of aquatic plants and its namesake, beavers. Moreover the Bass and Danvers Rivers are significant river corridors, both heavily developed but with some public recreational opportunities as well as potential redevelopment prospects.

Throughout these natural areas is abundant wildlife that includes some rare and endangered species such as the Cow Path Tiger Beetle, the Golden-winged Warbler and plants including the Sweetbay Magnolia, Adder's-tongue Fern, Vasey's Pondweed and American Sea-blite.

Besides preserving these important areas and habitats, the City is confronted with a number of particular environmental hazards including:

- The state's Department of Environmental Protection (DEP) has listed 15 hazardous waste sites that require remediation.
- The City has 25 known Activity and Use Limitation (AUL) sites where legal restrictions are mandated to limit future exposure to contaminants on these sites.
- As a coastal community, Beverly periodically experiences extreme flooding events.

- The City also has two contaminated sites on DEP’s current list of 21E areas in addition to four landfill areas that demand attention to mitigate environmental problems.

Mitigation Measures

The City has been involved in numerous projects to protect its important natural features including:

- Continued efforts to acquire sensitive areas and preserve them as open space using available resources such as CPA and working in partnership with environmental organizations.
- Remediation efforts to eliminate hazardous wastes at the old Varian site, Tucks Point Condominiums, areas near the watershed of the Wenham Lake Reservoir along Henderson Road and near the airport that include the Vitale Fly Ash Dump site.
- Redevelopment of Brownfield sites including Cummings Center on Elliott Street, Stop & Shop on Elliott Street, National Grid on River Street, and Gateway Towers on Rantoul Street.
- Appointment of a Hazardous Waste Oversight Committee to regulate hazardous substances.
- Appointment of a Solid Waste Management Committee to oversee recycling and waste reduction efforts and trash and yard debris collection.
- Adoption of a Stormwater Ordinance to address erosion, sediment and other stormwater issues and prepare a Phase II Stormwater Management Plan.
- Completion of the North Beverly Drainage Project to better control flooding, affecting approximately 1,000 acres.
- Adoption of new zoning in an area along Rantoul Street and the Depot Station to allow greater density and mixed uses to promote smart growth and transit-oriented development to reduce sprawl, traffic congestion and air pollution for cars.
- Adoption of zoning overlay districts to protect the watershed and floodplain as well as limit sprawl through smart growth development.

These efforts as well as further planned actions are detailed in an Open Space and Recreational Plan that was prepared by the City in 2015. This Plan included the following major goals:

1. Protect and acquire land in Beverly of high natural, scenic, recreational, agricultural, community gardening, and environmental value.
2. Increase and enhance the public’s opportunities to enjoy open space and recreation activities in Beverly.
3. Protect and acquire land in more urbanized areas of the city (including Downtown, Ryal Side, Goat Hill and North Beverly).
4. Create a regional trail network.
5. Increase opportunities for public engagement in environmental issues.
6. Coordinate with local public and private entities to increase opportunities for shared active and passive recreation and to also increase visibility and public awareness of the Open Space and Recreation Committee and its actions in the community.

Moreover, the City will carefully assess the impacts of any new development in order to reduce adverse environmental impacts that might result before approvals are issued. The City is also committed to acquiring environmentally sensitive parcels and continuing resident education on the importance of protecting the environment.

While 95% of the City is serviced by public water and sewer systems, there still remains a small part of the community that relies on wells, septic systems or both. These areas are primarily located near or in the City's watershed areas. While the current water supply is adequate, some attention needs to be paid to the aging distribution system. Like many older cities, Beverly's water system involves non-copper pipes that are subject to failure. Also with so much waterfront area, involving more than 12 miles of coastline, drainage issues are a problem.

Mitigation Measures

The City intends to extend sewer services to cover all areas and recently conducted a sewer system evaluation survey to identify problems, most of which have been addressed. It is also working to further upgrade the existing system, rehabilitating a pumping station at Pride's Crossing, for example.

The Beverly Salem Water Board's Master Plan calls for improvements in the City's distribution system including the installation of four new water pumps in the Downtown as well as the replacement of non-copper piping with copper to service approximately 4,000 residents and businesses. The City also plans to acquire land in proximity to the City's drinking water supply and preserve it as open space.

As part of an ongoing infrastructure improvement program, the City has embarked on a number of major improvement projects including drainage improvements projects in several neighborhoods to reduce problems associated with flooding and the reconstruction of Route 1A. The City was the recipient of a grant from the Coastal Zone Management Division to conduct a Coastal Resiliency Plan, which will be completed in June 2017. The plan will identify key City infrastructure at risk from coastal inundation and strategies for the City to reduce the proposed impact.

RISING PROPERTY VALUES

The analysis in Section 5.4 shows that the value of property in Beverly is rising with the median single-family house price of \$385,000 as of the end of 2015, higher than \$375,000 for Essex County and \$340,000 for the state. The \$385,000 house price requires an income of about \$98,500 based on 95% financing and not spending more than 30% of one's income on housing costs. There are also 412 homes worth more than \$1 million. Reflective of rising values, as of June 2016 the median single-family house price increased to \$401,000. The median condo prices also increased from \$235,000 to \$240,000 during this period.

Rents are also very high and increasing. For example, the median rent was \$1,068 based on 2014 census estimates. Because this median rent included subsidized units, representing about one-third of all rentals, this median rent is lower than market rents which are closer to \$1,300 for a two-bedroom apartment. This market rent would require an income of about \$59,000, significantly higher than the median annual income of renters of \$37,872.

Many long-term owners would not be able to afford to buy a home in Beverly based on current values. The Council on Aging indicates that seniors living on fixed incomes are finding that increasing costs of living, combined with home maintenance needs, are making it difficult to afford to remain in their homes. Children who were raised in Beverly are increasingly unlikely to afford to return to the community to raise their own families. Also those interested in developing affordable housing are confronted with increasing affordability gaps between development costs and what they can charge qualifying tenants or first-time homebuyers unless zoning relief is provided to allow for real economies of scale in construction costs in addition to subsidies.

Mitigation Measures

The City, guided by this Housing Plan, will continue to proactively promote affordable housing, subsidizing such development through the conveyance of City-owned property at a nominal price and the infusion of CPA and Housing Trust Funds that will leverage other public and private funds to the greatest extent possible. The City will also use regulatory controls through zoning and permitting to encourage and expedite developments that meet local housing needs. Inclusionary zoning will continue to be an important tool for diversifying the housing stock, ensuring greater housing affordability

AVAILABILITY OF SUBSIDY FUNDS

Financial resources to subsidize affordable housing preservation and production as well as rental assistance have suffered budget cuts over the years making funding more limited and extremely competitive. Communities are finding it increasingly difficult to secure necessary funding for new community housing efforts and must be creative in determining how to finance projects and tenacious in securing these resources.

Beverly does have a couple of important local resources for subsidizing affordable housing, including the Community Preservation Act (CPA). At least 10% of CPA funds must be directed to community housing activities. After a failed attempt to adopt the Community Preservation Act in 2001, Beverly subsequently passed CPA in 2012 with a 1% surcharge and exemptions of the first \$100,000 of the property's value, for qualifying moderate-income seniors, and for low and moderate-income households. Since that time, about \$1.3 million has been raised by the local surcharge with an additional \$400,000 from the state's CPA Trust Fund for a total of about \$1.7 million.

Approximately \$200,000 has been allocated to housing activities to date, most to the Beverly Housing Authority for special capital improvement projects with an additional allocation to Harborlight Community Partners for the Harborlight House on Monument Square for low-income senior housing development with supportive services.

The City also has almost \$1 million available from cash payments through its inclusionary zoning ordinance, which it plans to ultimately deposit in a Municipal Affordable Housing Trust that is expected to be created and operationalized by the end of 2016. The Housing Trust should also be able to secure resources from other potential sources to provide additional funding for local housing initiatives.

Another potential resource is HOME funding. Beverly is a member of the North Shore HOME Consortium, which is administered by Peabody's Department of Community Development and Planning. The Consortium administers federal HOME Program funding to support a wide range of housing activities with 30 participating communities that are geographically spread throughout the North Shore and Merrimack Valley. The Consortium has approximately \$2 million available per year and divides its annual allocation on a formula basis among the participating communities. It also manages a competitive pool of approximately \$700,000 annually to be available to those localities that have encumbered all of their funding, or for special initiatives. This competitive pool is available not only to participating municipalities but to nonprofit organizations and private developers as well. Beverly received HOME funding from the Consortium for two projects in 2012 including 60 Pleasant Street Apartments (Veterans Housing/new construction), 7 Pleasant Street (rehab of 2 units), and Turtle Creek (Elderly Housing) in 2015.

Beverly did lose an important funding source a few years ago when it lost mini-entitlement status to receive an annual allocation of Community Development Block Grant (CDBG) funding, which supported a well subscribed Housing Rehabilitation Program and other local activities. The City has been applying annually to the state for a special allocation of CDBG funding to support this program but has not yet been successful.

Mitigation Measures

This Housing Plan provides guidance on the use of Community Preservation Funds, Municipal Affordable Housing Trust funds, and HOME funding for affordable housing initiatives that will enable the City to support the production of new affordable units and leverage other public and private funding sources (see Section 7).

COMMUNITY PERCEPTIONS

In most communities, residents are concerned about the impacts that new development has on local services and the quality of life. They may also have negative impressions of subsidized housing and question whether there is a real need for such development in their community, particularly in their neighborhood. Therefore, local opposition to new affordable units is more the norm than the exception. On the other hand, given rising real estate prices and continued community education on housing issues, more people can come to recognize that the new kindergarten teacher, their grown children, or even their elderly neighbor may not be able to afford to live or remain in the community without more diversity and affordability in the City's housing stock. Also, once residents understand that the City may be able to reserve up to 70% of the affordable units in any new development for those who live or work in Beverly, referred to as "local preference" units, local support for new housing initiatives may be more forthcoming.

Mitigation Measures

Ongoing community outreach and education will continue to be necessary to acquaint residents with housing needs and garner local support and ultimately approvals for new housing initiatives. This Community Housing Plan provides an excellent opportunity to showcase the issue of affordable housing, providing information to the community on local needs and proactive measures to meet these needs. For example, on June 16, 2016, the City held a Community Housing Workshop to present the findings of the draft Housing Needs Assessment and obtain initial input on housing strategies to meet identified needs. It held another public meeting on November 2, 2016 to obtain further resident input on the proposed housing strategies.

A Community Housing Survey was also conducted to obtain additional feedback from residents on the issue of housing. The results of this survey are summarized in Attachment 9. One of the open-ended questions related to what respondents thought was the greatest challenge related to the preservation and production of housing affordability and diversity. There was a wide range of answers but many answers related to NIMBY issues, high costs, lack of appropriate development sites, private development activity, and need for more community education on the issue.

It will be important to continue to be sensitive to community concerns and provide ongoing opportunities for residents to not only obtain accurate information on housing issues, whether they relate to zoning or new development, but have genuine opportunities for input.

TRANSPORTATION

The City is served by a comprehensive network of roads including major arteries such as Routes 128, 1A and 62. It is also serviced by two commuter rail lines with five stations throughout the community, providing substantial access to neighboring communities and Boston. In 2014, the Massachusetts Bay Transit Authority (MBTA) added a 500-space parking garage to its Depot Station in the Downtown, including bike storage and Zipcar spaces that further promote alternative modes of transportation. The MBTA also runs scheduled bus service through Beverly, and a City-funded shuttle service links the Downtown, North Beverly and Beverly Farms business districts. The City has also conducted a major parking and traffic study, making recommendations to mitigate congestion, improve handicapped accessibility, and preserve resident parking opportunities.

Beverly's Council on Aging also offers transportation services to support the needs of local seniors in getting to important appointments, services, shopping and special activities. Besides these seniors, those residents who do not live in proximity to the commuter rail or bus routes must rely on a car which can be a significant cost burden for low and moderate-income individuals and families.

Mitigation Measures

Opportunities to direct development to areas that are most conducive to higher densities, in that they are closer to commercial areas and commuter rail, may serve to reduce transportation problems somewhat (see Section 7.2).

SCHOOL ENROLLMENT

Most communities are concerned about the implications of new growth on school budgets and capacity, and in fact school enrollment has been increasing in Beverly. Between FY11 and FY17 the Beverly Public School District K through 12th grade enrollment experienced a net increase of 205 students, from 4,119 to 4,324, but still less than the 4,736 students in 1999-2000. While the numbers and percentages of children living in Beverly have declined since 2000, it is likely that the recent growth in enrollment is at least partially driven by shifts from the area's private schools to local ones as the perception of the public schools improves. Data suggests that about 72% of school-aged children attend local public schools.

Mitigation Measures

The City is building a new Middle School which should significantly resolve many near-future capacity issues. It is also maximizing classroom use in the High School, exploring redistricting to correct short-term enrollment imbalances in the elementary schools, multi-grade classrooms, and the implications of dropping the District Choice Program that brings in students from outside of Beverly.

As is the case in most American communities, a zoning bylaw or ordinance is enacted to control the use of land including the patterns of housing development. It is also typical that zoning can significantly constrain the production of affordable housing, particularly through large minimum lot size requirements and limits on higher density, multi-family development. Because affordable housing often relies on economies of scale to make development financially feasible, these regulatory constraints, while directing development to appropriate locations, can also thwart what can be a worthwhile project.

Beverly's Zoning Ordinance divides the city into 18 zoning districts. Those districts that allow residential development are summarized in Table 6-1.

TABLE 6-1: SUMMARY OF BY-RIGHT RESIDENTIAL USES AND DIMENSIONAL REQUIREMENTS

District	Required Lot Area	Minimum Lot Frontage
R-90 One-family residential	90,000 square feet	225 feet
R-45 One-family residential (suburban density)	45,000 square feet	175 feet
R-22 One-family residential (suburban density)	22,000 square feet	150 feet
R-15 One-family residential (urban density)	15,000 square feet	125 feet
R-10 One-family residential (urban density)	10,000 square feet	100 feet
R-6 One- and two-family residential	6,000 square feet + 1,000 for one additional unit; 3,500 for a semi-detached unit	65 feet
RMD Medium density multi-family residential	8,000 square feet + 4,000 for each additional unit over 2; 3,500 for a semi-detached unit	65 feet
RHD Multi-family residential (high density)	6,000 square feet + 3,000 for each additional unit over 2; 3,500 for a semi-detached unit	50 feet
RSD Special residential development (high density)	3,000 square feet/unit + maximum building coverage of 15% of lot; no more than 15% of units with three or more bedrooms	NA
CN Neighborhood Commercial District (Limited commercial next to residential districts)	Allows one-family, semi-detached units, two-families and one or more units in commercial buildings	NA

CC Central Business District	Allows one-family, semi-detached units, two-families, one or more units in commercial buildings, and subsidized elderly housing. Commercial/retail use required in mixed-use buildings.	Residences that abut residential districts or mixed-use buildings = 50 feet
CG General Commercial District (Suburban/auto-related commercial development outside residential districts)	Allows 1 or more units in a commercial building; 10,000 square feet + lot coverage requirements	80 feet
WDR Waterfront development residential	9,000 + 2,261 per unit over 3 units; 0.25 FAR	65 feet

Source: City of Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article VII, Chapter 300-30-46

The City’s zoning also has 6 overlay districts including Floodplain Overlay District, Local Historic District in Goats Hill, a Water Supply Protection Overlay District, an IR Overlay District (encourage mixed-use development in Industrial, Research areas), the CC Height Overlay District and the Depot Parking Overlay District.

Zoning is in fact a powerful tool for not only directing development to suitable locations based on a number of smart growth criteria, but also to mandate the inclusion of various public benefits, including affordable housing. Beverly has continued to fine-tune its Zoning Ordinance to guide residential and economic development activities and to insure the inclusion of affordable housing, making considerable progress through the following zoning provisions:

- *Inclusionary Housing*¹

Beverly’s Zoning Ordinance includes provisions for the inclusion of affordable units that meet all requirements under the state’s Local Initiative Program (LIP) and are thus eligible for counting as part of the state’s Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI). At least 12% of the units in any development of 10 or more residential units must be affordable to those earning at or below 80% of area median income. Alternatively, when applicants provide at least one-half of the required affordable units for households with incomes at or below 50% of area median income, the remaining affordable units may be sold or rented to households with incomes up to 100% of the area median, adjusted for household size and subject to approval by the Planning Board. As required by ordinance, the Planning Board has adopted regulations to administer the zoning provisions.

The affordable units must also meet all other state requirements to be counted as part of the SHI; however, affordable detached one-family dwellings may be smaller than market-rate units but not less than the minimum floor area under LIP. So too, up to 20% of the units may be in two-family, semi-detached or multi-family dwellings of not more than 3 units and all or a portion of the affordable units may be in these structures as long as they conform to the Planning Board’s regulations. Fractions of a lot or dwelling unit are rounded up to the nearest whole number.

Applicants have options in how they respond to this zoning including:

- *“Off-site units:* While “on-site” units are preferred, the Planning Board may grant a special permit to a developer to provide a comparable number of affordable “off-site” units.
- *Fee in lieu of units:* The developer may also provide a fee in lieu of the affordable units to

¹ Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article XV, Chapter 300-102-114; Ordinance No. 103, 7-17-07.

the City's Affordable Housing Trust Fund. The fee is based on the Planning Board's affordable housing regulations and is a calculation based on recent sales values for neighborhoods of similar housing types (as determined by the City Assessor).

- *Donated land*: The developer may also donate developable land within the city to the Beverly Housing Authority, Harborlight Community Partners, or a comparable entity at the discretion of the Planning Board and acceptance by the housing entity as long as the property can accommodate an equivalent number of affordable units and only for homeownership. The donated land does not have to be located in the same zoning district as the development, but must be subject to a deed restriction that limits its use to mixed-income or affordable housing.
- *"Credit units"*: If the developer provides a greater number of affordable units on-site in the R-6, RHD, RSD, CN, CC or CG districts, referred to as "credit units", the Planning Board may grant a special permit to enable the developer to reduce the number of affordable units in another development in a different location whether it be in the same or different zoning district. The developer may also hold these credits for a future development or transfer them to another development, although they must be used within 10 years of the effective date of the special permit.

The ordinance also provides the following dimensional and density bonuses for "on-site" units by zoning district:

- In the single-family R-90, R-45, R-22, R-15 and R-10 districts, for each affordable unit, the applicant may propose one additional dwelling unit over what would otherwise be permitted in the district and the minimum lot area should not be less than 85% of the minimum lot area for the district.
- In the R-6 district, for each affordable unit, the applicant may propose one additional dwelling unit over what would otherwise be permitted in the district, except that if the development includes two-family or semi-detached units and the required percentage of affordable units results in an odd number, the applicant may propose an additional unit to build an even number of units. The minimum lot area should not be less than 85% of the minimum lot area for the detached one-family dwelling, nor less than 80% of the minimum lot area for a two-family or semi-detached dwelling.
- In the RMD, RHD and RSD districts, for each affordable unit, the applicant may propose two additional dwelling units over what would otherwise be permitted in the district. The minimum lot area should not be less than 85% of the minimum lot area for the detached one-family dwelling, nor less than 80% of the minimum lot area for a two-family or semi-detached dwelling, and not less than 70% for a multi-family unit.
- In the CN district, for each affordable unit, the applicant may propose two additional dwelling units over what would otherwise be permitted in the least restrictive adjacent residential district. The minimum lot area should be compatible with the above provisions.
- The Planning Board may also issue a special permit to increase the total number of units for any development that provides at least 50% of the required affordable units "on site" and the balance of such units "off-site" or to waive any other dimensional or density requirements in the applicable zoning district(s) when doing so furthers the provisions of this ordinance and is not inconsistent with the Master Plan.

- *Planned Residential Development (PRD)*²

The Planned Residential Development (PRD) ordinance was adopted to “provide for innovative design and flexibility in residential development, to provide for a mix of housing types at certain locations, to provide for the economical installation and maintenance of streets and utilities, and to conserve open space and natural amenities.” PRD’s are allowed by special permit in most residential districts (except the R-6 and R-10 districts) through the Zoning Board of Appeals and site plan approval of the Planning Board with the following major requirements:

- All housing types are allowed including one-family units, semi-detached units, two-family units, and multi-family units (rental and ownership).
- Minimum lot area ranges from a low of five (5) acres in the R-15 district to a high of 12 acres in the R-90 district.
- At least 30% of the gross lot area must be conserved as open space.
- Lot requirements of a single-family unit may be reduced to at least the dimensional requirements in the next least restrictive residential zoning district in which the project is proposed.
- The maximum number of dwelling units is the same as the number of single-family homes that would be permitted in the particular district. The density calculation excludes wetlands and bodies of water.
- The site must be served by public water and sewer systems and have sufficient capacity to support the density of the development, although this requirement can be waived by the City if warranted.

- *Open Space Residential Design (OSRD) Site Plans*³

Open Space Residential Design (OSRD) Site Plans “encourages land sensitive construction, siting and design of significant new residential projects through a cooperative exploration of alternatives which allows relaxation of current zoning and subdivision dimensional standards and which permits increased density in return for achievement of open space preservation targets.” These provisions were adopted in 2005 and involve a myriad of requirements including the following:

- Site Plan and Subdivision Plan approval by the Planning Board.
- Submission of a yield plan that identifies the number of lots (or dwelling units) that would be allowed under conventional subdivision standards, without waivers. At least two concept plans created during the initial review, one of which is to be subsequently revised into a preferred plan. Finally, a fully-engineered OSRD site plan that complies with all OSRD requirements and design standards is required for final review and approval.
- The triggers for OSRD are:
 - Creates four or more buildable lots in a subdivision in the R-10, R-15 and R-22 Districts;
 - Creates four or more new dwelling units (excluding new units in an existing building) in the R-10, R-15 and R-22 Districts;

² Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article IX, Chapter 300-53.

³ Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article IX, Chapter 300-54.

- Involves an area of at least two acres in the R-10, R-15 and R-22 Districts; or
- Includes an area of at least 180,000 square feet in the R-45 District and 300,000 square feet in the R-90 District and will create three or more building lots through a subdivision of four or more dwelling units.
- Does not apply to the R-6, RSD, RHD, and RMD districts.
- At least 50% of the Buildable Area must be conserved as open space that is deed restricted and transferred to the City, owner association, or appropriate non-profit to preserve in perpetuity.

There are currently eight approved OSRD development projects ranging from a parcel on Essex Street with 16 units on 18 acres, 13.7 of which will be preserved as open, to a small two-lot subdivision on a five-acre parcel on Foster Street with 1.7 acres of open space. In total 30 acres have been or will be preserved as open space based on currently approved projects.

- *Congregate Housing for Elderly and/or Permanently Disabled*⁴

The Planning Board may grant a special permit in any residential district for the development of congregate housing for the elderly or permanently disabled based on the following major requirements:

- The property includes at least 20 acres with a minimum lot frontage of 250 feet, minimum setbacks of 125 feet, and maximum building height of 35 feet.
- Parking of 1.25 spaces for each unit.
- Any commercial space is limited to 5% of the total gross floor area.
- Maximum density of four units per acre.
- At least 10% of the units should be affordable.⁵
- To the extent allowed by law, units should be targeted first to Beverly residents, then family of Beverly residents, and finally residents of other communities that have reciprocal agreements with the City of Beverly.⁶
- Any remaining area of the site not including buildings, roadways, and other public rights-of-way to be designated as open space and preserved in perpetuity.

- *Residential Reuse of Public Buildings*⁷

This ordinance was adopted to “provide for the productive reuse of existing or former public buildings and the lots on which they are located primarily for residential purposes, and to provide affordable housing opportunities for low- and moderate-income households. The City Council may provide a special permit for the conversion of a public building to residential use in any residential district when at least 12% of the units will be affordable to those earning at or below 80% of area median income and deed restricted. The redevelopment of the McKay School was permitted through this ordinance.

⁴ Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article IX, Chapter 300-57.

⁵ The percentage is now 12% given the more recent passage of inclusionary zoning.

⁶ This requirement does not comply with state guidelines and Fair Housing regulations.

⁷ Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article IX, Chapter 300-58.

- *Accessory Apartments*⁸

Accessory apartments are allowed under the ordinance to “1) Enable homeowners of single-family homes larger than required for their present needs to share space and burdens of homeownership with a relative(s); 2) Create feasible housing alternatives for elderly people or other relatives looking to stay in their homes, yet receive the help they need from other relatives; and 3) Encourage a diverse population with a focus on senior citizens and young adults through the creation of an accessory apartment in the familial home.” These units can be created in any residential district by special permit of the Zoning Board of Appeals that meet the following conditions:

- Must be occupied by a relative of the owner.
- Must be created as part of an existing single-family dwelling with no more than two units on the lot that includes the accessory apartment.
- The owner must reside in one of the units.
- The size of the accessory unit is limited to the lesser of 900 square feet or 30% of the floor area of the principal unit.
- The accessory unit must be self-contained, sharing a vertical and/or horizontal wall with the principal unit, also having a doorway leading from the principal unit.
- The principal unit must have a front entrance with any other entrances on the side or rear of the structure.
- All stairways leading into the second or third stories must be enclosed within the exterior walls of the structure.
- The accessory unit may not have more than two bedrooms.

- *Artist live-work space*⁹

As of early 2016, Artist live-work space is also allowed by-right in the CC District, and by special permit in the CN, RHD, and RMD, IG, BHD, and WDR Districts.

- *Cultural Heritage Properties (CHP)*

The City has drafted a Cultural Heritage Properties (CHP) ordinance to encourage more efficient use of the land; the City-wide preservation of historic homes and the sites and settings on which they are located; to increase housing opportunities; and to maintain open space. The CHP provides an alternative to standard land subdivision, while endeavoring to preserve exterior architectural materials and details of historic properties, their sites and settings, or landscape features that include views and vistas, water features, and smaller scale features such as stone walls and fences that characterize and distinguish the City of Beverly.

An important component of this ordinance is the by right bonus unit. In exchange for retaining and preserving the historic property, 1 additional dwelling unit may be developed within the property in addition to the number of units allowed by current zoning. Site Plan Review is not required if there is no exterior expansion but triggered if the property is expanded by less than 20% of the gross floor area. If the property is expanded by 20% or more, a Special Permit and Site Plan Review

⁸ Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article IX, Chapter 300-55.

⁹ City of Beverly Zoning Ordinance, Article VII, Chapter 300-30-46.

are required. The By Right Bonus Unit is also available as a component of a renovation of a historic structure that will create several dwelling units.

The City has also embarked on the rezoning of an industrial area along the Bass River to promote the revitalization of this waterfront area, including mixed uses. Opportunities to encourage residential uses, including affordable housing, will be integrated into the new Overlay District.

Mitigation Measures

This Community Housing Plan includes a number of strategies that are directed to reforming local zoning regulations, making them “friendlier” to the production of affordable housing and smart growth development (see Section 7.2).

7.0

HOUSING STRATEGIES

In announcing a special state Workforce Housing Fund, Governor Baker said, “Making more affordable housing options available to working Massachusetts families deterred by rising rent expenses is essential to economic growth and development in communities throughout the Commonwealth. These working middle-income families are the foundation of our economy and talented workforce, and the creation of this \$100 million fund by MassHousing will advance opportunities for them to thrive and prosper.” May 11, 2016

The strategies outlined in later sections are based on input from a wide variety of sources including interviews with local and regional stakeholders, local housing goals, prior planning efforts, the housing needs identified in Section 5.7, the public forums held on June 16, 2016 and November 2, 2016, responses from the Community Housing Survey, the outcomes of local housing initiatives, and the experience of other comparable localities in the area and throughout the Commonwealth. A summary of these actions is included in Table 1-2 of the Executive Summary.

7.1

HOUSING GOALS

7.1.1

HOUSING GOALS AND PRINCIPLES

The development of this Housing Plan represents an opportunity for the City to revisit prior housing goals or guiding principles established in the City's Master Plan (2002) and Community Development Plan (2005). Goals statements, or guiding principles, provide the overarching context against which the City can evaluate proposed projects, recommend policy action, and implement the suggested strategies in this plan.

During the first public meeting and in the survey, the City asked participants to opine on their priorities for housing issues in the City. Many of these priorities remain consistent with the guiding principles of the prior plans. For the most part, the goals for the Community Housing Plan, provided below, closely reflect these historic priorities. But they also take into account updated information on housing needs and market conditions presented earlier in this plan. These updated goals include the following:

1. Allow and promote housing opportunities to address the broad range of local housing needs across all incomes, including creating housing for low to moderate income households, workforce housing, and market rate housing, that accommodates a diverse range of household types.
2. Continue to encourage housing that preserves a strong housing to jobs balance and supports the City's economic development strategy, whereby access to quality and affordable housing is available for employees engaged in growth sectors such as High Technology, Health Care, Creative and Cultural sectors, and strengthens the residential base within the City to sustain successful businesses.
3. Promote fair and equal access to housing including efforts to prevent discrimination and spread affordable housing opportunities across the City.
4. Encourage new housing development targeted in areas well served by public services and multiple transportation options thereby reducing impacts of public services and reliance on single occupancy vehicles and associated costs.
5. Provide opportunity for those who do not qualify for subsidies but are still priced out of the private housing market.
6. Support those who want to improve the existing housing stock and maintain affordability, particularly for people with disabilities, seniors, or those earning lower incomes.
7. Ensure that new housing reflects the City's historic character and the character of individual neighborhoods, while allowing for improvements.
8. Leverage local housing resources and work with community partners to create new and preserve existing affordable housing units.



Passive Solar, Barrier Free Housing, Stoneham, MA

Goal #1 above establishes this Plan's priority for a serve the wide range of local needs from those who are experiencing homelessness or at risk of becoming homeless to those who earn too much to typically qualify for housing assistance

but are still priced out of the private housing market. The City has already surpassed the state's 10% affordability threshold under Chapter 40B. Consequently, there are instances where housing initiatives might be promoted to meet needs that will not necessarily result in the inclusion of units in the Subsidized Housing Inventory (examples potentially include the promotion of accessory apartments and mixed-income housing that includes "community housing" or "workforce housing" units).¹ Community Preservation Funds, for example, are available for assisting those earning up to 100% AMI. The Governor recently announced the allocation of \$100 million towards a special state fund for the creation of workforce housing, increasing rental housing opportunities for households earning 61% to 120% AMI. Another new state initiative is in the planning phase; if adopted it would provide a deeper level of resources to small-scale projects that are not large enough to be appropriate for Low Income Housing Tax Credits (LITHCs).

The City also encourages developers to incorporate certain high performance principles into new housing development including universal design² and visitability standards, particularly given the increasing number of seniors in the community. Development should also incorporate sustainability measures to significantly reduce energy consumption.

Within the context of these housing goals and existing resources, the following housing strategies are proposed. *It is important to note that these strategies are presented as a package for the City to prioritize and process, each through the appropriate regulatory channels.*

¹ In this Plan, "workforce housing" refers to units directed to those earning between 80% and 120% AMI but still priced out of the private housing market in many areas. The term "community housing" may also be used and applies to units directed to those earning between 80% and 100% AMI who are eligible for receiving CPA assistance.

² "Universal Design is the design and composition of an environment so that it can be accessed, understood and used to the greatest extent possible by all people regardless of their age, size, ability or disability." National Disability Authority, Centre for Excellence in Universal Design.

7.2

HIGH PRIORITY SHORT-TERM STRATEGIES

The following strategies represent those that the City is currently pursuing or will begin exploring within the next couple of years:

- Operationalize the Affordable Housing Trust.
- Continue to promote civic engagement in housing initiatives.
- Pursue new zoning and undertake new development that will promote smart growth principles.
- Improve existing housing to stabilize families and the city's neighborhoods, and
- Preserve existing affordable units.

7.2.1

OPERATIONALIZE AND CAPITALIZE THE AFFORDABLE HOUSING TRUST FUND

RESPONSIBLE PARTY:

Planning Department with support from the Mayor and City Council

CURRENT STATUS:

The state enacted the Municipal Affordable Housing Trust Fund Act on June 7, 2005, which simplified the process of establishing housing funds that are dedicated to subsidizing affordable housing. The law provides guidelines on what trusts can do and allows communities to collect funds for housing, segregate them out of the general budget into an affordable housing trust fund, and use these funds without going back to City Council for approval. It also enables trusts to own and manage real estate, not just receive and disburse funds. The law further requires that local housing trusts be governed by at least a five-member board of trustees. Per statute, the chief elected official must be one of the members of the Trust. While the trusts must be in compliance with Chapter 30B, the law which governs public procurement as well as public bidding and construction laws, it is likely that most trusts will opt to dispose of property through a sale or long-term lease to a developer so as to clearly differentiate any private affordable housing project from one constructed by the public-sector.

The City is in the process of establishing a Municipal Affordable Housing Trust pursuant to MGL Chapter 44, Section 55C that will manage funding from the payments that have accumulated from the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance as well as other sources of funding, accruing to nearly \$1 million by end of fiscal year 2017.

Besides existing funds, there are other opportunities to raise funding in support of local housing efforts. Examples of how other communities have capitalized their Housing Trust Funds are offered below.

Other Community Models for Capitalizing the Housing Trust

Some communities, such as Grafton and Sudbury, have decided to initiate. The Trusts are also encouraged to apply for additional CPA funds for specific projects. Scituate's Town Meeting funded its Housing Trust with \$700,000 of Community Preservation funding from its community housing reserves. The City of Harwich has committed lease payments from its cell tower as well as sale proceeds of a Town-owned property (fetching more than a million dollars) to its Housing Trust Fund. Communities with inclusionary zoning bylaws that allow cash in lieu of actual affordable units (such as Beverly) have also continued to use these funds to capitalize their Housing Trusts. Other communities have obtained funding from developers through negotiations on proposed developments.

NEXT STEPS:

The City Council needs to vote to establish a Municipal Affordable Housing Trust Fund and the Mayor should appoint members to the Board of Trustees. The Planning Department will provide support to the Housing Trust in fulfilling its mission.

The following steps will be required to operationalize the Housing Trust:

- City Council Approval – The City Council has approved the statute followed by the ordinance to create a Housing Trust.
- Appoint Trustees – The Mayor will appoint members to the Housing Trust with City Council’s confirmation. At least five (5) members must be appointed, including the Mayor. It is helpful to recruit trustees that will include a broad representation from the public and private sectors such as those with expertise in real estate law, housing finance, residential development, and advocates in addition to members from other relevant municipal boards or committees.
- Organize the Trust – Once established, the Trust should determine its meeting schedule, designate officers, establish an account to hold the funding (separate bank account of municipal account), and review procedures.
- Conduct Necessary Planning – This Housing Plan provides guidance for the Housing Trust regarding key strategies for proactively promoting affordable and mixed-income housing, which the Trust will need to review, prioritize and implement.
- Create a Budget – The Trust should create a one or five-year budget that correlates to the key strategies in the Housing Plan including operating costs (legal fees, title searches, recording fees, administrative costs, advertising, postage, supplies, etc.) and program costs related to special affordable housing programs and projects.
- Secure Necessary Resources – Resources for operations and special initiatives will be required to implement key strategies in this Housing Plan.
- Prepare Housing Guidelines – It is advisable to establish guidelines for the disbursement of Housing Trust Funds that articulate funding priorities, eligible activities, funding guidelines (types and amounts of assistance), the application process, selection criteria and other administrative issues.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

- **Importantly, the City should approve the annual capitalization of the Housing Trust through CPA funding in an amount at least equivalent to the minimal annual allocation for affordable housing or 10%. This funding would also require City Council approval.**
- Other opportunities to capitalize the Housing Trust should also be explored including private donations (funding and property), negotiations with developers, special fundraisers, grants, etc. in addition to continued fee payments in-lieu of affordable units through the City’s inclusionary zoning ordinance.

It will be important for the various municipal entities that are involved in housing development and policy – including the Housing Trust, the Planning Board and Zoning Board of Appeals (ZBA) – to work cooperatively to achieve mutual goals and key strategies included this Plan. Zoning is also an important component of this Housing Plan, and it will be essential that the Housing Trust support zoning changes that involve affordable housing and work closely with the Planning Board to prepare zoning amendments and advocate for their approval.

Permitting of new development is also an extremely important part of the municipal operations and the Housing Trust should establish a sound working relationship with both the Planning Board and ZBA on developments that include affordable housing, providing technical and financial support and advocacy as appropriate. Given some likely technical capacity of appointed Housing Trust members, the involvement of the Housing Trust in relevant Planning Board and ZBA decision-making can boost the City's capacity to make judicious decisions on proposed housing-related zoning and permitting. Joint meetings of the Housing Trust with the Planning Board and ZBA should be scheduled to bolster ongoing coordination and cooperation in regarding to residential permitting that includes affordable housing.

7.2.2

CONDUCT ONGOING COMMUNITY OUTREACH AND EDUCATION

A core objective of this planning process is to build a public engagement process that serves the dual purposes of first, informing the community of housing needs and how the City's housing policy is responsive to those needs, and second, building a strong constituency supportive of creating new affordable housing opportunities.

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support of sponsors of Affordable Housing Initiatives

CURRENT STATUS:

Because most of the housing strategies in this Housing Plan rely on local approvals, including those of City Council, community support for new initiatives has and will continue to be essential. Continued and strategic efforts to inform residents and local leaders on the issue of affordable housing and specific new initiatives builds support by generating a greater understanding of the benefits of affordable housing, reducing misinformation and dispelling negative stereotypes. These outreach efforts are mutually beneficial as they provide useful information to community residents and important feedback to local leaders on concerns and suggestions.

The presentation of this Housing Plan offers an important opportunity to bring attention to the issue of affordable housing, providing information on housing needs and proposed strategies that can help attract community support for affordable housing initiatives. In fact, a major objective of this planning process was to generate greater civic engagement on the issue of housing and a broad constituency to advocate for the implementation of this Housing Plan. Outreach during this planning process has included the following important activities:

- A public forum was conducted on June 16, 2016 that involved a presentation by the project consultants, highlighting the key findings from the Housing Needs Assessment and information related to potential development opportunities. The presentations were followed by the involvement of participants in break-out groups to obtain direct input on housing concerns, challenges and priority actions for the City to undertake to promote affordable and mixed-income housing (see Appendix 8 for a summary of the results of this special meeting).
- A Community Housing Survey was issued as a means of obtaining additional input from community residents on housing issues, particularly on housing needs and actions to address these needs. A total of 190 residents responded to this survey (see Appendix 9 for a summary of the survey results). One of the survey questions asked whether respondents wanted to be notified of future housing-related meetings and initiatives. Of the 190 total respondents, 72 or 42% requested to be notified and provided their contact information. These names were all added to the City's distribution list for the project and contacted about future activities.
- The City has placed the Housing Needs Assessment on its website and continued to keep residents informed of progress during the planning process.
- Another public meeting was held on November 2, 2016 to present the draft Community Housing Plan and get feedback from the community before the Plan was finalized and sent to the Planning Board and City Council for approval.



Public Forum conducted on June 16, 2016

NEXT STEPS:

Following comments from participants on the draft Plan and discussion of a variety of housing issues, participants were asked to vote on what they considered priority strategies as well as appropriate locations for new development. Other education and engagement opportunities should continue to be pursued and could include:

- Special forums on all new housing initiatives,
- Housing summits,
- Public information on existing programs and services,
- Use of public access television,
- Regular updates in the City’s website, and
- Educational opportunities for board and committee members as well as professional staff.

The Planning Department will coordinate with state housing agencies and other affordable housing organizations to conduct housing forums. These may include informational sessions on available affordable units, accessing first-time homebuyer programs through the state, or other resources in order to ensure the community is aware of available programs not provided by the City or have opportunities to weigh-in on new initiatives.

Another important aspect of community outreach is to continue to reach out to local and regional stakeholders for guidance and help in advocating for the implementation of housing strategies. Such entities include the Beverly Housing Authority, Harborlight Community Partners, North Shore YMCA, North Shore Community Development Corporation (CDC), Habitat for Humanity, among others described in Appendix 1.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Largely staff time from the Planning Department as well as potential funding for advertising and outreach or meeting materials.

7.2.3

ADOPT REZONING OF THE BASS RIVER AREA

RESPONSIBLE PARTY:

Planning Department with support of the Planning Board

CURRENT STATUS:

The City of Beverly received a grant from the Barr Foundation in the summer of 2013 to prepare a vision and Action Plan for the redevelopment of the Bass River Industrial District and adjacent downtown as shown in the maps and illustrations on the following pages. These areas were targeted for study as part of the City's 2002 Master Plan and Metropolitan Area Planning Council's (MAPC) 2011 North Shore Priority Preservation Plan. In concert with MAPC and a Working Group (composed of residents, a Ward Councilor, area architects, property owners, and business owners, etc.), the City developed a vision and recommendations for creating more compact, mixed-use development in the area, including economic development activities, waterfront access and housing. The Vision Statement created as part of the study included the following key components:

- Active mixed-use neighborhood
- Visual and physical access created and connected to shoreline trail
- Improved connections across rail tracks to the Bass River
- Mixed-use with residential balanced with existing and future light industrial uses

Pivotal to this rezoning were the opportunities involved in Transit-oriented Development (TOD) given the area's proximity to the MBTA's Beverly Depot Station. This type of development includes a mixture of housing, office, retail and/or other amenities integrated into a walkable neighborhood located within typically a half-mile of quality public transportation. TOD provides people from all walks of life with convenient, affordable and active lifestyles by better access to jobs, housing, goods and services, and recreational opportunities. Transit-oriented Development (TOD) is conceived to provide the following additional benefits:

- Reduced household driving and thus lowered regional congestion, air pollution and greenhouse gas emissions
- Walkable communities that accommodate more healthy and active lifestyles
- Increased transit ridership and fare revenue
- Added value created through increased and/or sustained property values where transit investments have occurred
- Improved access to jobs and economic opportunities for low-income people and working families



Top: Aerial View of the Bass River Area

Bottom: View upriver to the Bass River Area

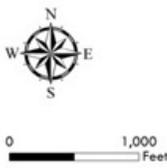
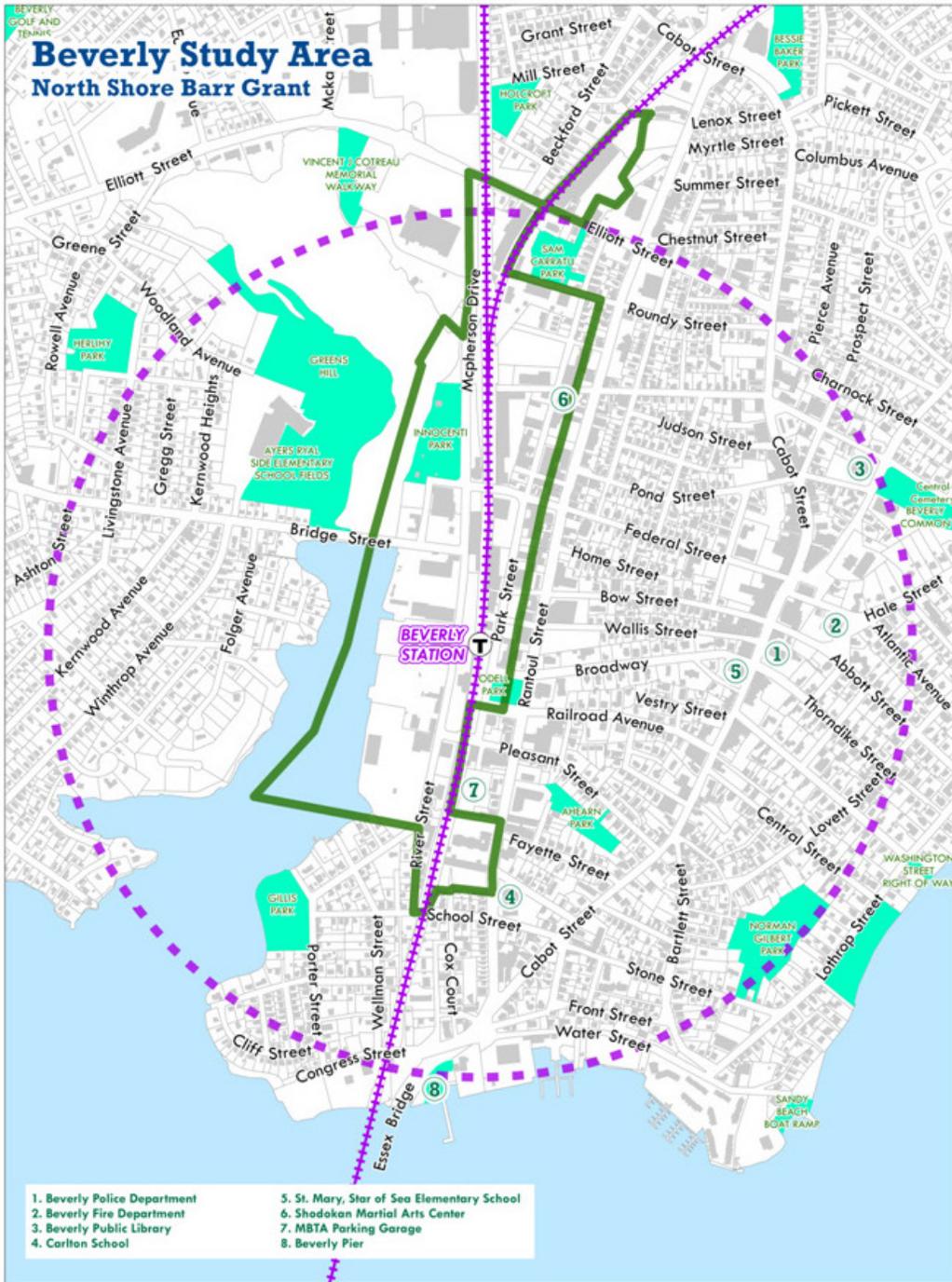


- Expanded mobility choices that reduce dependence on the automobile, reduce transportation costs, and free-up household income for other purposes
- Contribute to greater housing diversity and choice

The Working Group has continued to support the Planning Department, making progress in implementing recommendations in the Action Plan. For example, on January 28, 2016, the City held a public meeting to kick-off the process of rezoning the area, focusing initially on the area between River Street and the Bass River.

Zoning recommendations that have evolved during the planning process include the following:

- Create active street fronts with appropriate land uses and dimensional standards
- Maintain the character of Park Street as an Industrial Arts



- Study Area
- - - Half-Mile Buffer of MBTA Station
- Building Footprints
- T Commuter Rail Station
- Commuter Rail Track
- Open Space

The information depicted on this map is for planning purposes only. It is not adequate for legal boundary definition, regulatory interpretation, or parcel-level analyses.

Data Sources:
 City of Beverly,
 Massachusetts Department of Transportation (MassDOT),
 Massachusetts Geographic Information System (MassGIS),
 Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC)

June, 2013





Proposed public access to the waterfront in the Newburyport Housing Master Plan

NEXT STEPS:

The City, with support from the Working Group, should continue to make progress in implementing the Action Plan, moving the rezoning of the area forward. There may be opportunities to incentivize new housing and mixed-use development through density bonuses, tax incentives, or other programs to help make development feasible. For example, consideration might be given to creating a Smart Growth Overlay District under Chapter 40R or a Growth Initiative District (see strategy 7.3.1 for more information on these options). Other programs might include District Improvement Financing,¹ Urban Center Housing Tax Increment Financing Zone (UCH-TIF),² remediation funds for Brownfields, MassWorks infrastructure Programs, among others.

¹ The District Improvement Financing Program (DIF) is administered by the state's Office of Business Development to enable municipalities to finance public works and infrastructure by pledging future incremental taxes resulting from growth within a designated area to service financing obligations. This Program, in combination with others, can be helpful in developing or redeveloping target areas of a community, including the promotion of mixed-uses and smart growth. Municipalities submit a standard application and follow a prescribed application process directed by the Office of Business Development in coordination with the Economic Assistance Coordinating Council.

² The Urban Center Housing Tax Increment Financing Zone Program (UCH-TIF) is a relatively new state initiative designed to give cities and towns the ability to promote residential and commercial development in commercial centers through tax increment financing that provides a real estate tax exemption on all or part of the increased value (the "increment") of the improved real estate. The development must be primarily residential and this program can be combined with grants and loans from other local, state and federal development programs. An important purpose of the program is to increase the amount of affordable housing for households earning at or below 80% of area median income and requires that 25% of new housing to be built in the zone be affordable, although the Department of Housing and Community Development may approve a lesser percentage where necessary to insure financial feasibility. In order to take advantage of the program, a municipality needs to adopt a detailed UCH-TIF Plan and submit it to DHCD for approval.

Affordable housing will be mandated as part of the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance but there may be opportunities to increase the levels of affordability and create several income tiers within projects to better address the range of local needs. This effort also provides excellent prospects for accommodating new market rate housing units while utilizing existing infrastructure and minimizing impacts on municipal and environmental resources. Establishing partnerships with both for profit and non-profit developers will be essential to realizing development that responds to local priorities in addition to working with some existing property owners and uses to potentially make improvements or relocate to other areas of the city.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Besides significant staff support from the Planning Department and donated time by members of the Working Group, Housing Trust and Planning Board, it will likely be important for the City to be a strong advocate for securing other state and federal funds that can assist in redevelopment efforts. There may also be opportunities to strategically invest CPA or Housing Trust funds for particular projects that expand the level of affordability beyond the inclusionary zoning level of 12% and/or provide additional public benefits that promote housing goals and principles in this Plan.

7.2.4

CONSIDER MODIFYING THE ACCESSORY APARTMENT ORDINANCE

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from the Planning Board and Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

Accessory apartments are allowed under Beverly's Zoning Ordinance to "1) Enable homeowners of single-family homes larger than required for their present needs to share space and burdens of homeownership with a relative(s); 2) Create feasible housing alternatives for elderly people or other relatives looking to stay in their homes, yet receive the help they need from other relatives; and 3) Encourage a diverse population with a focus on senior citizens and young adults through the creation of an accessory apartment in the familial home." These units can be created in any residential district by special permit of the ZBA that meet conditions described in Section 6.2 of this Housing Plan.

Because of changes to the state's Local Initiative Program (LIP) in 2008, all affordable accessory units must be affirmatively marketed based on a state approved Affirmative Fair Housing Marketing and Resident Selection Plan. This involves the City establishing and maintaining a waiting list of qualified households applying to rent any affordable accessory units, referred to as a Ready Renters List, and precludes units that are currently occupied or where owners select their own tenants instead. Also, family members are not eligible occupants. Consequently, most communities that are promoting accessory apartments are not pursuing the inclusion of these units in the Subsidized Housing Inventory. Moreover, since Beverly has surpassed the 10% state affordability goal, the enforcement of affordability requirements becomes less of a consideration.

Accessory apartments help meet a number of public policy objectives including:

- Provide homeowners with additional income, which is particularly important for elderly homeowners, single parents, and others who are spending too much of their income on housing and for whom such income may be critical to remaining in their homes. Also, without the flow of income from the rent of an accessory apartment, some young families or moderate-income households might not be able to afford homeownership.
- Offer appropriately sized units for growing numbers of smaller households.
- Provide a fairly inexpensive means of increasing the supply of year-round rental units at lower cost than new construction and without significant impact on the surrounding neighborhood.
- Create housing units that do not require additional City services such as new streets or utilities and involve little or no loss of open space.
- Potentially provide companionship, security and services for the homeowner.
- Generate increased tax revenue in a locality because accessory units add value to existing homes.
- Offer a way of preserving historic properties given the rental stream available to help maintain the property.



Accessory apartments have been a fundamental part of New England’s historic approach to affordable housing – whether as a way to accommodate children, aging parents and hired help, or for supplemental income.

Accessory apartments can be incorporated into traditional carriage houses or in small flats on top of two-car garages. They can also be built in walk-out basements, attics, or as free-standing buildings (sometimes called ‘granny flats’ in back yards.)

Clockwise from top left: Two family - main house with accessory flat over garage, East Beach, VA; Accessory unit at lower level, Prospect, CO; Three family - Two flat main house with accessory flat over garage, East Beach, VA.

NEXT STEPS:

The City should evaluate the impacts of amending the existing accessory apartment ordinance to better promote the creation of such units and to prevent owners from developing illegal units. Such measures might include:

- Eliminate the requirement that the accessory unit be restricted to family members.
- Consider preparing a hybrid bylaw that includes a two-tier approach to approvals (by-right and special permit). The by-right units must meet relatively standard requirements while those processed through a special permit involve somewhat more restrictive requirements. Good models for this approach include the City of Newton’s Ordinance or Lexington’s bylaw. <http://www.newtonma.gov/civicax/filebank/documents/69436>
http://www.lexingtonma.gov/sites/lexingtonma/files/pages/zoning_bylaw_2015_atm.pdf
- Allow accessory units in detached structures and more significant additions.
- Reduce off-street parking to one space or have the owners make any parking determinations, as is the case in Wellfleet.
- Obtain the buy-in from the Building Department and the Board of Health given permitting and enforcement issues.

- Promote accessory apartments in commercial structures.
- Enable investor owners to participate in the program.
- Consider implementing an amnesty period to permit illegal apartments.
- Provide CPA or proposed Housing Trust funds to implement a deferred loan program to support the costs of creating the accessory unit that meet all health and safety codes (see strategy 7.3.3).
- If there is some concern about the tenant income and rent levels, the Wellfleet model³ for incorporating affordability without deed riders or tenant selection through a Ready Renters List might be considered.
http://www.wellfleet-ma.gov/sites/wellfleetma/files/file/file/zoning_bylaws_amended_aug_14_2015.pdf

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Donated time of the Planning Board with support from the Housing Trust as well as staffing from the City's Planning Department.

³ Wellfleet's Affordable Accessory Dwelling Units (AADU) does not require deed restrictions nor does it include mandates for tenants to be selected from a pre-qualified Ready Renters List, and consequently the units, although affordable based on specified income and rent limits, are ineligible for inclusion in the Subsidized Housing Inventory.

7.2.5

REINTRODUCE THE HOUSING REHABILITATION PROGRAM

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from the Mayor and City Council

CURRENT STATUS:

As summarized in Section 5.7, there remains a significant need for resources to help homeowners maintain their property, particularly given the prevalence of older, historic housing in many Beverly neighborhoods with significant levels of health and safety violations and occupancy of low- or moderate-income owners or tenants.

The City operated a Community Development Block Grant (CDBG) funded Housing Rehabilitation Program for a number of years, providing important support to low- or moderate-income owner-occupants, earning at or below 80% AMI, or investor-owners and non-profit organizations that rent to low- or moderate-income households in making much-needed repairs to their properties. Program assistance was offered at a 0% interest rate with loan conditions dependent on income and ownership status. Basic Program requirements included:

- Property must be a one- to- four-unit dwelling located in the City's Gloucester Crossing neighborhood;
- All code violations and lead paint abatement must be part of the improvements;
- At least 51% of the units must be rented to low- or moderate-income tenants in the case of properties involving more than a single unit;
- Owners of multi-family properties must comply with a 15-year covenant that caps rents below Fair Market Rents (FMRs), which are adjusted by HUD annually;
- Owners must comply with competitive bidding procurement procedures; and
- Owners can borrow up to \$30,000 per unit.

The Program supported the rehabilitation of 81 properties, including 117 units as summarized in Table 7-1. A total of 31 of these units are still included on the Subsidized Housing Inventory with affordability restrictions due to expire between 2016 and 2041.

Despite the cessation of CDBG funding after 2005, the Planning Department has continued to receive ongoing inquiries regarding the Program including 10 formal letters of interest from property owners involving a total of 21 units.

NEXT STEPS:

In the absence of CDBG funding and given the existing need for housing improvement assistance, the City should allocate local funds, either through CPA or Housing Trust Fund, to support the reintroduction of the Housing Rehabilitation Program. Program terms and conditions are fairly comparable to other



Beverly's Gloucester Crossing Neighborhood

such programs that operate in communities across the state, and could be reintroduced with few, if any, changes to previous Program requirements, forms and procedures.

In the interim, the City should continue to apply to DHCD for CDBG funding to support the Housing Rehabilitation Program. DHCD has been revisiting some of its criteria for allocating this funding, and Beverly may find itself in a more competitive position in the future to receive this financial support.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Staff time from the Planning Department to administer the Program and annual subsidy funds of at least \$200,000.

TABLE 7-1: HOUSING REHABILITATION PROGRAM ACTIVITY, 1998 TO 2005

YEAR	FUNDING	# PROPERTIES	# UNITS	AVERAGE PER UNIT SUBSIDY	# OWNER-OCCUPIED	# INVESTOR-OWNED OR NON-PROFIT
2005	\$314,045	9	12	\$26,170	9	0
2004	\$147,900	4	7	\$21,129	3	1
2003	\$407,402	13	20	\$20,370	10	3
2002	\$405,104	14	16	\$25,319	14	0
2000	\$380,501	14	25	\$15,220	12	2
1999	\$355,099	15	21	\$16,909	14	1
1998	\$214,250	12	16	\$12,766	10	2
TOTAL	\$2,224,301	81	117	\$19,011	72	9

Notes: 2001 CDBG funding was allocated to the YMCA for a development of 5 units on Rantoul Street. Also, information was not available for all data points in which case it was assumed that there was 1 unit involved in the project and it was owner-occupied.

7.2.6

EXPLORE MODIFICATIONS TO THE INCLUSIONARY ZONING ORDINANCE

The Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance has proven to be effective, producing 83 affordable units and payments in-lieu of units approaching \$1 million, which can be invested in other affordable housing initiatives. This number includes 49 occupied units, 20 in the construction pipeline, and an additional 14 recently permitted. Nevertheless, there are opportunities to modify this zoning to better address housing goals.

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from the Planning Board and Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

Beverly's Zoning Ordinance includes provisions for the inclusion of affordable units in new housing development that meet all requirements under the state's Local Initiative Program (LIP) and are thus eligible for counting as part of the state's Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI). At least 12% of the units in any development of 10 or more residential units must be affordable to those earning at or below 80% of area

TABLE 7-2: SUMMARY OF INCLUSIONARY ZONING REQUIREMENTS IN OTHER COMMUNITIES

MUNICIPALITY	REQUIRED PERCENTAGE OF AFFORDABLE UNITS	MINIMUM PROJECT SIZE	PAYMENT-IN-LIEU OF AFFORDABLE UNITS
Amherst	Based on project size Ranges from 7% to 12%	10 Units	No ⁴
Arlington	15%	6 Units	Yes
Barnstable	10%	10 Units	Formed a committee to study
Belmont	10%, 12.5% or 15% depending on project size	2 single-family or two-family homes	Yes
Brookline	15%	6 Units	Yes
Cambridge	15%**	10 Units	Yes
Duxbury	10%	6 Units	Yes
Hopkinton	10%	10 Units	Yes
Medway	10%	6 Units	Yes
Newton	15%	4 Units*	Yes
Somerville	12.5% to 20% depending on location	6 Units*	Yes
Tewksbury	15%	4 Units*	Yes
Watertown	12.5%	5 Units	Yes
Wellesley	20%	5 Units	Yes
Yarmouth	20%	5 Units	Yes

*Zoning indicates that the calculation of a fractional unit of 0.5 or more shall be regarded as a whole unit. With a 12.5% to 15% affordability requirement, the 0.5 threshold occurs with four (4) total units.

** Considering increasing the percentage to 20%.

⁴ A cash in-lieu fee was recommended as part of the Housing Production Plan that Amherst approved in 2013.

median income. Alternatively, when applicants provide at least half of the required affordable units for households with incomes at or below 50% of area median income, the remaining affordable units may be sold or rented to households with incomes up to 100% of the area median, adjusted for household size and subject to approval by the Planning Board.

Table 7-2 summarizes inclusionary zoning provisions in other communities. Beverly's zoning lies in the middle of the range for the required percentage of affordable units of between 10% and 15% with Wellesley and Yarmouth as outliers at 20%. Beverly's zoning is also on the high end of the minimum project size with most of the listed communities starting at 4 to 6 units.

Like Beverly, many communities also allow density bonuses in connection with their inclusionary zoning provisions. Studies on inclusionary zoning indicate that mandatory provisions coupled with strong incentives are most effective in promoting affordable housing. It is important to provide sufficient incentives to developers to make sure that the incorporation of affordable units will be financially feasible. Incentives also reduce the risk of litigation from developers who claim that the mandatory inclusion of affordable units involves a "taking" of their property rights. In fact inclusionary zoning can be legally vulnerable if requirements make it impossible for the developer to earn a reasonable return on the project as a whole.

Beverly's ordinance is also relatively unique in providing for "credit units" involving a special permit by the Planning Board to enable the developer to reduce the number of affordable units in another development in a different location if the developer provides a greater number of affordable units on-site in the R-6, RHD, RSD, CN, CC or CG districts. The credits must be used within 10 years of the effective date of the special permit.

Goals under this Plan suggest that the City promote greater housing diversity and affordability by providing units to those earning along a wide range of incomes who are priced out of the private market. Inclusionary zoning can be a useful tool for doing so; and, as noted above, Beverly's ordinance has attempted this by providing an alternative to targeting all units to those earning at or below 80% AMI such that when developers provide at least half of the required affordable units for households with incomes at or below 50% AMI, the remaining affordable units may be sold or rented to households with incomes up to 100% AMI, adjusted for household size and subject to approval by the Planning Board. This option has not been used to date however.

The following comparisons are made to illustrate what other communities have adopted in regards to inclusionary housing. we recognize that the housing markets in Somerville and Cambridge are much different than Beverly and allow for a more aggressive approach. For comparison, the City of Somerville recently amended its inclusionary zoning to address a wider range of income earners. Adopted changes have made its zoning the most ambitious in the state. From requiring that 12.5% of all units in projects of 4 or more units be affordable to those earning at or below 80% AMI, Somerville changed its requirements as follows:

- Increases the inclusionary zoning rate to 20% for all developments of 18 or more units with developments of 8-17 units required to make 17.5% of the units affordable, and developments of 6-7 units having an option of creating an affordable unit or making a payment-in-lieu of the unit.
- Distributes the affordable units among households ranging from 50% to 110% AMI for rental projects and from 80% to 140% AMI for ownership.

- Requires some new affordable units be larger with 3 or more bedrooms.
- Provides more stringent zoning requirements within one-quarter mile of the community's growing transitioning industrial areas and near transit, places which the City recognizes as holding the greatest potential for displacement and the best opportunity to provide housing for low- and moderate-income households.

Given precipitously rising housing costs, these more rigorous inclusionary zoning provisions are likely feasible in Somerville. For example, based on Banker & Tradesman data of The Warren Group, the median single-family home price increased from \$285,000 in 2000 to \$652,000 by July 2016, or by 129%. Likewise median condo prices increased by 143%, from \$245,000 to \$595,000, during the same period. The median rent almost doubled between 2000 and 2015 based on census data, from \$874 to \$1,696.

While housing values are significantly lower in Beverly than they are in Somerville, lessons can be learned from the directions that Somerville has taken with respect to inclusionary zoning.

The City of Cambridge has recently conducted a major study of its Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance and has concluded that there is room to increase the percentage of affordable units beyond the current 15% level without rendering housing development infeasible. Existing provisions require households to earn between 50% and 80% AMI, with a target income of 65% AMI; and the City is considering incomes of up to 100% AMI given evidence that these households are typically priced out of the City's rising housing market. The Study provided the following recommendations:

Rental Housing: Increase the set-aside percentages to 15% of total units at 65% AMI plus 5% of units at 100% AMI; or 20% of total units at 65% AMI.

Ownership Housing: Increase the income limits to 100% AMI and increase the target income level above 65% with a 20% set-aside.

While Cambridge's housing values are also much higher than Beverly's (median of \$1,521, 000 for single-family homes and \$650,000 for condos as of July 2016), the directions of extending household income limits beyond 80% AMI with different requirements for rental and ownership are worth consideration in any updating of Beverly's zoning.

It has been suggested that the city direct the affordable units to those earning at or below 50% AMI income requirement for all affordable units created be decreased from 80% AMI, or a mix of 50% and 100% AMI units, down to 50% AMI. While Beverly's housing prices have been rising, prices remain considerably lower than Somerville's with Beverly's median prices rising by 66% between 2000 and July 2016 for single-family homes, from \$250,500 to \$415,000, and for condos, from \$154,000 to \$256,000. Rents have increased from \$740 in 2000 to \$1,068 by 2014, according to census figures, or by 44%. Therefore, it is unlikely that the change to the 50% AMI level would be financially feasible. Market units are unlikely to sufficiently cross-subsidize the affordable ones at this very low income level, particularly in smaller-scale projects with lower levels of internal subsidies. Even Somerville approved a range of affordability starting at 50% AMI and only for rentals and Cambridge starts at 65% AMI.

NEXT STEPS:

Learning from the approaches that Somerville has recently adopted and goals of this Housing Plan, Beverly should consider changes to its Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance that address the following policy objectives:

1. Better promote a wider range in affordability to create affordable units along a range of incomes.
2. Consider different requirements for rental and ownership developments in recognition of addressing different target populations with rentals directed to lower income tiers.
3. Provide more stringent zoning requirements in larger developments where economies of scale generate greater feasibility for cross-subsidizing higher numbers of affordable units. This would include mandates for on-site units.
4. Consider greater affordability requirements in areas that are more conducive to higher density development near transit, the downtown, and along the waterfront.
5. Require some inclusion of 3-bedroom units in developments.
6. Reduce the minimal project size that triggers inclusionary requirements to include smaller development projects.
7. Review the payment in-lieu formula to make sure fees are equitably distributed across the City.

Other considerations for amending the Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance may include:

- Adding a requirement that at least 10% of all units include 3 bedrooms, whether for rental or homeownership, to address the range of housing needs in Beverly, which includes family housing.
- Lowering the threshold for requiring affordable units in a project from 10 to 6 units. As noted in Table 7-2, most communities have now set the trigger for minimum project size well below 10. For example, Medway has a 6-unit level but lower median house values, \$382,300 for single-family homes as of July 2016, in comparison to \$415,000 for Beverly based on Banker & Tradesman data. Yarmouth’s minimum project size is 5 units with a median single-family home value of \$275,000.
- Changing the formula for calculating the payment-in-lieu of affordable units. Current provisions apply solely to homeownership projects with payments based on 35% of the average of the lowest 50% of single-family home or condo sales over the past 3 fiscal years in the particular neighborhood in which the project is located.

Communities that provide options for developers as part of inclusionary zoning typically realize greater use of the ordinance. However, it is essential that the formula for calculating the cash-out fee provide sufficient proceeds to fully subsidize the required number of affordable units despite changes in market conditions and to ensure that the funding will be dedicated to supporting affordable housing. The cash-out fee should be tied in some way to the value of the affordable unit as the Beverly ordinance is attempting to do. From a theoretical standpoint that value is commonly considered to be the difference between a unit’s market-rate price and the affordable one. This means that the value of the cash-out fee relates to the losses the developer would suffer by building affordable units. Stronger fees typically match the value of the affordable unit not built, allowing the fee to subsidize the same number of units in a separate project.

A report from the Massachusetts Association of Community Development Corporations (MACDC) entitled “Building Better: Recommendations for Boston’s Inclusionary Development Policy,” recommended that Boston change its cash-out fee of \$97,000 (for 15% of proposed units) to a sliding scale fee formula.⁵ Under this formula a two-bedroom market rate unit selling for \$300,000 would incur a fee of \$85,000, assuming the affordable price of \$180,000 and a total per unit development

⁵ The per unit formula is $(B - A) + \{(B - C) \times 0.5\} = G$ where A = per unit affordable sale price, B = per unit market sale price, C = estimated average per unit total development cost, G = cash-out fee.

cost of \$250,000. Projects with a greater difference between the market sales price and per unit total development costs would have higher cash-out fees than those with a smaller differential. For example, if the per unit total development cost for the above example was \$260,000, the per unit cash-out fee would be \$80,000.

A simpler formula, adopted by Somerville, Watertown and Groton for example, would be the difference between the market sales price and the affordable one or \$120,000 with the above figures.⁶ The unit fee would be multiplied by the number of affordable units required under the permitting, also making adjustments for different types of units and prices. Yarmouth applies a formula based on 125% of the median area income or \$122,625 if applied to Beverly given 2016 HUD income limits. Other communities have simply based their fees on the difference between the median sales price for the municipality, as reported by Banker & Tradesman, and the affordable one based on state Local Initiative Program (LIP) guidelines. Another simple formula was adopted by Medway that specifies multiplying the number of required affordable units by the calculated Equivalent Affordable Housing Unit Value for that development in conformance with state Local Initiative Program (LIP) guidelines.

The City of Newton only allows cash-in-lieu of units for projects of no more than 6 total units where there is no fee for the first 2 units and 12% of the sales price at closing for each remaining unit as well as 12% of the estimated assessed value of each unit above 2 units as determined by the City Assessor in the case of rentals.

The City should adopt one of these simpler formulas and amend inclusionary zoning provisions accordingly. It may be instructive to invite local and regional developers, both for profit and non-profit, to a special meeting to obtain their input into revised zoning options. It will be important to insure that changes will better promote the use of inclusionary zoning in Beverly, culminating in more affordable units along several income tiers and reflecting the economic context of development.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Staff time from the Planning Department with support from the Planning Board and Housing Trust.

⁶ The per unit formula is $B - A = G$ where A = per unit affordable sale price, B = per unit market sale price, and G = cash-out fee.

7.2.7

PURSUE FURTHER OPPORTUNITIES FOR MULTI-FAMILY HOUSING INCLUDING MIXED-USE AND TRANSIT-ORIENTED DEVELOPMENT

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from the Planning Board and Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

In the context of good city planning and smart growth, the likely location for denser development, certainly for providing housing for smaller households and seniors, is in commercial areas and near transportation. Unlike zoning in many communities, Beverly's Zoning Ordinance does allow multi-family development beyond two units in the RMD, RHD and RSD districts and mixed-use development in the CN, CC and CG districts, each with varying requirements.

The City has experienced a relatively recent surge of development activity, primarily focused in or near the downtown. This new development has largely involved multi-family rental housing, some projects including first floor retail space. Developments include Enterprise Apartments, Burnham Apartments, Cabot Street Apartments, and Pleasant Street Apartments for example that involve 45 affordable housing units required as part of the Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance with an additional 20 affordable units which are permitted or under construction, 4 of which will be occupied as part of the recently opened McKay School redevelopment project.

This new development activity is primarily a product of rising property values and housing pressure from Boston and closer-in suburbs. It is also a reflection of zoning to better promote more appropriate "smarter" transit-oriented development in the Downtown including a Parking Overlay District to reduce parking requirements in 2011, a Height Overlay District to increase the height limit to 75 feet 2007, and the permitted use of mixed-use buildings in 1987. A zoning change in 2015 also allowed increased development in the Boston Harbor District by the Beverly Salem Bridge.

Working in partnership with non-profit developers, the City has also realized several important new rental developments that include Cabot Street Homes, Holcroft Park Homes, Harborlight House, and Turtle Creek, for example.

NEXT STEPS:

The City will continue to promote multi-family housing and mixed-use development in zoning districts that allow such uses. It will also be receptive to Chapter 40B comprehensive permit projects in these areas through the state's Local Initiative Program (LIP), also referred to as the "friendly 40B" process. While the city has surpassed the 10% level of affordability under Chapter 40B, other communities that have also gone beyond the 10% state goal are still using this zoning, recognizing that it is a useful permitting tool.

The Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance has been an important means of integrating affordability into new development, and some consideration should be made to tweaking this zoning in the future to better promote additional income tiers to provide benefits to a broader range of households (see strategy 7.2.6). The City might also explore the use of CPA or Housing Trust Funds to further subsidize these projects, once again creating housing opportunities for several income tiers within a single development where feasible.

Additionally, the adoption of a Chapter 40R Smart Growth Overlay District would provide additional incentives and resources and make development more attractive and feasible. The City is pursuing a 40R District at 108 Sohier Road that will include 1 61-unit affordable housing project. The first public hearing was held on March 2, 2017. District Improvement Financing (DIF), Urban Center Housing Zones and Tax Increment Financing (TIF) are additional financial tools that might be considered to promote mixed-use development in Beverly.

District Improvement Financing (DIF): Economic tool that promotes redevelopment by channeling dollars into targeted redevelopment districts.⁷

Tax Increment Financing: A program designed to leverage private investment for economic development projects in a manner that enhances the benefits accrued to the public interest.⁸

⁷ http://www.mass.gov/envir/smart_growth_toolkit/pages/mod-diftif.html

⁸ Ibid

The key components of 40R include:

- Allows local option to adopt Overlay Districts near transit, areas of concentrated development, commercial districts, rural village districts, and other suitable locations;
- Allows “as-of-right” residential development of minimum allowable densities;
- Provides that 20% of the units be affordable;⁹
- Promotes mixed-use and infill development;
- Provides *two types of payments to municipalities* (one based on the number of projected housing units and another for each unit that receives a building permit);¹⁰ and
- Encourages open space and protects historic districts.

The state also enacted Chapter 40S under the Massachusetts General Law that provides additional benefits through insurance to municipalities that they would receive support for the extra school costs caused by school-aged children who might move into new housing built under 40R. In effect, 40S is a complementary insurance plan for communities concerned about the impacts of a possible net increase in school costs due to new housing development.

The formal steps involved in creating the 40R Smart Growth Overlay District are as follows:

- The City holds a public hearing as to whether to adopt an Overlay District per the requirements of 40R;
- The City applies to DHCD prior to adopting the new zoning;
- DHCD reviews the application and issues a Letter of Eligibility if the new zoning satisfies the requirements of 40R;
- The City adopts the new zoning subject to any modifications required by DHCD;

⁹ If the zoning for the 40R district indicates that 25% of the units will be affordable, all units in rental housing developments, including market ones, can be counted as part of the SHI.

¹⁰ Other benefits can also be tapped including becoming more competitive for MassWorks infrastructure funds and higher levels of financial assistance from the Massachusetts School Building Authority for new schools



Left: Concept level buildout
 Top: Enterprise Apartments in Downtown Crossing
 Middle: Cabot Street Homes
 Bottom: Holcroft Park Homes



Street view of completed 30 Haven Street Apartments over retail

- The City submits evidence of approval to DHCD upon the adoption of the new zoning; and
- DHCD issues a letter of approval, which indicates the number of projected units on which its subsidy is based and the amount of payment.

MODEL:

30 HAVEN IN READING

The 30 Haven rental development in Reading is a result of the City's 40R Smart Growth Overlay District, including mixed commercial spaces and 53 one- and two-bedroom units. Based on 40R affordability requirements, at least 20% of the units are affordable to those earning at or below 80% of area median income, or eleven (11) units. In close proximity to the MBTA commuter rail station, the development also includes convenient amenities such as assigned parking, a fitness room, roof deck access, a guest room for visitors, and a community living room. 30 Haven was also designed to integrate long-term environmental sustainability and is a LEED certified residential community.

Another potential option is to explore development opportunities through the state's Growth Districts Initiative that was recently announced as a means of expediting commercial and residential development. Under this Initiative, the state's Executive Office of Housing and Economic Development (EOHED) will partner with municipalities that identify one or more areas as appropriate for significant new growth. Within these areas, EOHED will work with the community and property owners to make the district "development ready" regarding local permitting, state permitting, site preparation (including potential Brownfields remediation work), infrastructure improvements, and marketing. Successful growth districts will share the following goals and characteristics:

- Create an inventory of development-ready sites for new and expanding businesses, especially in key industry clusters;
- Promote the distribution of new economic growth throughout all regions of the state;



Stacked units on three floors blend in with neighborhood two-story units.
New Multi-family Infill Housing in Detroit, Michigan

- Create a range of new workforce housing opportunities throughout all regions of the state;
- Promote new commercial and residential growth that is consistent with the state’s sustainable development principles;
- Act as a catalyst for the revitalization of mid-size cities; and
- Provide a focal point for coordinated action by various state, regional and local entities involved in land use and development.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Staff time of the Planning Department with potential additional professional support from a consultant(s) to assist with the planning involved in creating a 40R District or participate in the Growth Districts Initiative. State funding for this technical assistance could potentially be covered by the state’s Planning Assistance Toward Housing (PATH) Program. Such professional support would also be an eligible activity under CPA or the Housing Trust Fund.

7.2.8

MONITOR AND INTERVENE AS APPROPRIATE ON EXPIRING USE PROJECTS

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

Based on how housing was financed, how long the affordability requirements were established, and other stipulations in affordability agreements, the affordable status of housing units can be in jeopardy in the future.

As noted in Appendix 6, affordability restrictions are due to expire in the near term for the following projects:

TABLE 7-3: EXPIRING USE SHI UNITS

PROJECT NAME	# SHI UNITS	PROJECT TYPE/ SUBSIDIZING AGENCY	USE OF A COMP PERMIT	AFFORDABILITY EXPIRATION DATE
Apple Village	232	Rental/HUD	No	2020
Cabot Street House	45	Rental/FHLBB, DHCD	No	2027
Centerville Woods	73	Rental/DHCD	No	2017
Fairweather Apts.	62	Rental/HUD	No	2027
Jaclen Tower	100	Rental/MassHousing	Yes	2018
Northridge Homes	98	Rental/MassHousing	Yes	2018
The Millery	98	Rental/DHCD	Yes	2016

Three of these projects were permitted through the Chapter 40B comprehensive permit process: Jaclen Tower, Northridge Homes, and The Millery. The 40B permit conditions should at least ensure some continued affordability. Additionally, Jaclen Tower was recently redeveloped by the Beacon Companies and includes 31 Section 8 project-based vouchers that are being administered by BHA as well as 41 enhanced vouchers. These vouchers will protect the affordability of at least 72 units for some time in the future. Northridge Homes also includes 16 Massachusetts Rental Voucher Program (MRVP) vouchers administered by the BHA.

It is important to ensure that all affordable housing units that are produced according to state requirements remain a part of the City's Subsidized Housing Inventory for as long as possible. Besides the reduction of the affordability percentage on the SHI, the loss would likely wreak havoc in the lives of those who live in these developments, potentially forcing them to search for other very limited affordable housing options elsewhere, perhaps having to move outside of the community.



Jaclen Tower

NEXT STEPS:

The Planning Department should continue to closely monitor developments with “expiring” affordable units, communicating directly with project owners regarding their intentions. It should intervene as necessary to maintain the units as affordable through attracting a new purchaser and refinancing if necessary, and even going through the court system if appropriate. There are a number of non-profit organizations that specialize in the acquisition and refinancing of these “expiring use” developments and state funding under Chapter 40T has provided a good mechanism for refinancing many of these projects.

RESOURCES REQUIRED:

Staff time from the Planning Department.

7.3

MEDIUM TERM STRATEGIES

The following strategies involve actions that the City will take towards implementation within the next 3 to 5 years.

7.3.1

MAKE SUITABLE PUBLIC PROPERTY AVAILABLE FOR AFFORDABLE OR MIXED-INCOME HOUSING

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from the Mayor and City Council in coordination with the Planning Board and Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

There is a precedent for the residential development of City-owned property in Beverly that includes affordable housing. The development of the McKay School into 24 rental units, including 4 affordable ones, is a recent example. The contribution or “bargain sale” of land or buildings owned by the City but not essential for municipal purposes could enable Beverly to take further proactive measures to address local housing needs based on the City’s housing priorities as prescribed by this Housing Plan.

NEXT STEPS:

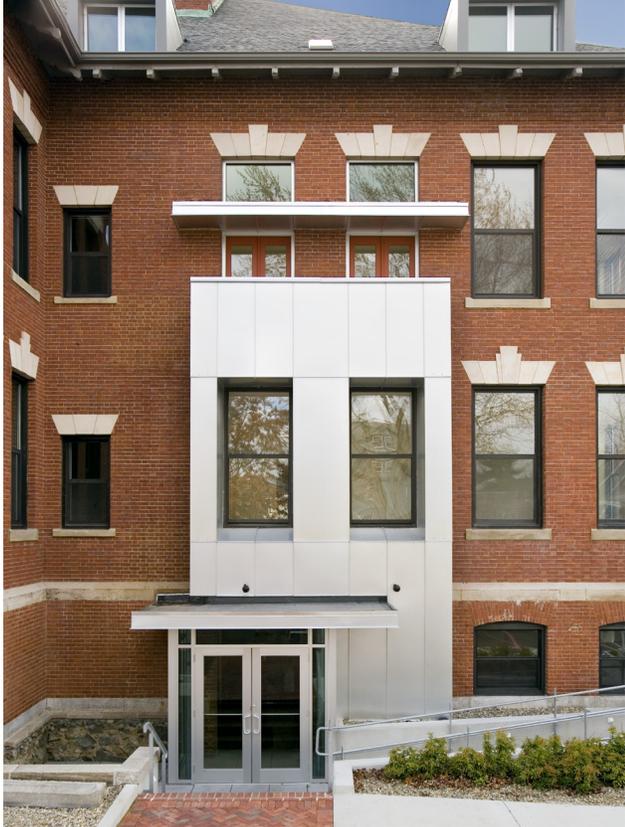
The Mayor and City Council in coordination with the Housing Trust, should work with other City boards and committees, such as the Board of Assessors and Conservation Commission, to review the inventory of City-owned property and determine which parcels might be most appropriate for affordable housing. After some initial environmental testing and other preliminary feasibility analyses (the costs of which could be covered by CPA or Housing Trust funds), the City could declare these parcels surplus and convey them to a designated developer, following City Council approval and the issuance of a Request for Proposals (RFP).

Examples of publicly owned parcels that might potentially be developed to integrate some amount of affordable housing include:

- Briscoe Middle School
- City Hall (if government functions vacate)

The City may also decide to acquire privately-owned sites at some time in the future for the purpose of developing some amount of mixed-income housing, potentially including other uses such as protecting open space, preserving historic properties, and/or creating recreational opportunities. CPA funding is an important resource for such acquisition. For example, the Towns of Carlisle and Falmouth acquired land for affordable housing development, to also include open space preservation and other public benefits, through the bonding of CPA funds.

As the City becomes alert to opportunities for acquiring property that would be suitable for some amount of affordable or mixed-income housing (even tax foreclosed properties) such properties would ideally meet a number of “smart growth” principles such as:



Older buildings of many kinds have been successfully adapted for housing throughout Massachusetts, including municipal buildings, mills, and other commercial buildings. Older school buildings, because of their large windows, high ceilings, and relatively narrow footprints (compared with many commercial buildings) make wonderful apartment buildings.

Clockwise from top left: Briscoe Middle School; The Residences at Franklin School, Medford, MA; Edwards Harborview, Beverly, MA.

- The redevelopment of existing residential structures;
- Mixed-use properties in the downtown, near transit or along commercial corridors;
- Adaptive reuse;
- Infill site development; and
- Parcels large enough to accommodate clustered housing.

Additional smaller sites may become available as well to build affordable new starter homes, housing for empty nesters, or housing for special needs populations on an infill basis. For example, the Towns of Bourne and Yarmouth both developed small single-family homes on publicly owned infill sites for first-time purchasers.

Brush Hill Road,
Yarmouth, MA



MODEL:

SMALL HOME DEVELOPMENT IN YARMOUTH

In 1989, Yarmouth’s Town Meeting voted to transfer title of 16 acres on Brush Hill Road to the Yarmouth Housing Authority (YHA) for the nominal amount of \$1.00 for the purpose of building affordable housing. At that time the YHA had planned to develop 12 units of Chapter 705 family rental housing, however, all development projects were halted in 1991 due to state budget problems.

In 2000, the Housing Authority issued an RFP for four house lots that were subsequently developed by the winning respondent, a local nonprofit organization, Our First Home, Inc. (OFH), which obtained the regulatory approvals for the subdivision plans on YHA’s 16-acre parcel and built the road into the subdivision. The YHA issued another Request for Proposals to develop two of the other lots as affordable housing for special needs populations. The regional nonprofit housing organization, the Housing Assistance Corporation (HAC), was the successful respondent, and the organization subsequently secured the necessary financing from HUD. In 2006, the YHA issued another RFP to develop the remaining six lots, conveying the lots for a discounted price of \$5,000 per lot, representing a substantial commitment on the part of the City of Yarmouth and Yarmouth Housing Authority towards subsidizing the new homes and promoting greater project feasibility. The City once again selected the nonprofit Our First Home, Inc. as the developer through an RFP and the homes were fully occupied a year later.

For such publicly-owned properties, when identified, the City will provide the following types of assistance:

- *Predevelopment Costs:* Where appropriate, the City will support the costs of conducting preliminary feasibility analyses of existing City-owned properties, or on sites identified on the open market through negotiations with interested sellers for reduced prices, or through tax foreclosures that might potentially include some amount of affordable housing. Such analyses could be funded through CPA funds or the Housing Trust Fund.



Carlisle site plan with group home

- *Preparation of the RFP:* Following the necessary approvals for the conveyance of City-owned properties, the Planning Department in concert with the City’s Chief Procurement Officer, and potentially a housing consultant, will prepare a Request for Proposals (RFP) to solicit interest from developers based on the City’s specific project requirements. They will then select a developer based also on identified criteria included in the RFP. If the development requires densities or other regulatory relief beyond what is allowed under the existing Zoning Ordinance, the use of the “friendly” comprehensive permit process through DHCD’s Local Initiative Program (LIP) could be used for permitting even though the City has surpassed the state’s 10% affordability threshold.
- *Conveyance of Property:* The City will convey the property to the selected developer through a sale or long-term land lease at a nominal cost, representing a significant subsidy that will help make the project financially feasible.
- *Project Financing:* Additionally, the City will need to be involved in helping the selected developer attract the necessary financial and technical support. The City appreciates that evidence of municipal support is often critical when seeking financial or technical assistance from regional, state and federal agencies. Because of the public nature of the property, public benefits should be maximized with at least a majority of units targeted as affordable or workforce units. CPA funds or Housing Trust Funds are very helpful in leveraging limited and competitive state and federal funding.

- *Project Advocacy*: The City will not only establish the terms and conditions of development through the RFP, but will also advocate for the project, supporting the developer in obtaining the necessary permits and community support.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

In addition to staff costs from the Planning Department related to coordinating development, resources will be required to help subsidize projects and perhaps to conduct some initial feasibility analyses on site conditions, which ultimately can be included in the project's budget, and is discussed above.

7.3.2

CONSIDER FUNDING OTHER HOUSING PRESERVATION INITIATIVES

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Housing Trust and Community Preservation Committee

CURRENT STATUS:

As discussed in Section 5.7, as an older city it is not surprising that a sizable portion of Beverly's housing stock has deferred maintenance needs if not actual health and safety hazards. It is not only important to find ways to correct housing code violations but to also improve older structures that are the foundation for preserving the historic character of the City, stabilizing both families and neighborhoods.

Strategy 7.2.5 proposes the reintroduction of the Housing Rehabilitation Program with funding from CPA or the Housing Trust Fund. This Program is directed to the more moderate rehabilitation needs of both single-family and small multi-family properties and would provide important benefits to both low, or moderate-income owner-occupants and tenants.

Beverly should consider extending its focus beyond this moderate rehab effort to address a wider range of housing preservation needs.

NEXT STEPS:

The City may want to consider adding some potential derivations to the Housing Rehabilitation Program proposed in strategy 7.2.5 including:

- Expand the Program to other target areas beyond Gloucester Crossing where the housing stock is older, code violations are prevalent, and there is substantial occupancy by low- or moderate-income owners and tenants.
- To help promote accessory apartments (see strategy 7.2.4), allocate funding of up to \$15,000 for the creation of these units based on somewhat less restrictive qualifications such as increasing the income limits for participating owner-occupants up to 100% or 120% AMI and expanding assistance to a citywide basis.
- Introduce an Emergency Repair Program to help low-income seniors correct emergency repairs such as the replacement of a furnace, hot water heater or roof. There are good models of such programs operating in other communities where typically grants of up to \$5,000 are provided. The Senior Center regularly receives questions from seniors who have such emergency repair needs.
- Provide funding for the substantial rehabilitation of small multi-family properties to be undertaken by entities that have capacity to undertake relatively small-scale restoration projects. For example, the City could create a Substantial Rehabilitation Housing Program. A reasonable approach for implementing such a program would be to issue a RFP that explains the terms and conditions, including a subsidy allocation that would involve at least \$75,000 per unit, and solicit responses from

contractors or developers, for profit or non-profit, that have the proven capacity to undertake the rehabilitation of at least a few properties over a specified period of time. It may be likely that some additional funds can be leveraged from other sources including the HOME Program for example.

It is unlikely that the City will have the funding and administrative capacity to undertake all of these initiatives within the short-term. Consequently, the City will likely have to prioritize these efforts, implementing 1 or 2 within the short-term and leaving others as part of longer-term strategies.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Staff time from the Planning Department to administer the initiatives and annual subsidy funds based on the number of units and level of improvements, ranging from less than \$5,000 per unit for emergency repairs to up to \$75,000 per unit for a substantial rehab effort.

7.3.3

SUPPORT SMALL-SCALE INFILL HOUSING DEVELOPMENT AND CONVERSIONS

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Board in coordination with the Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

General feedback from the June 16th Community Housing Meeting and the Community Housing Survey suggest that the City should focus its housing development efforts near transit, downtown, and waterfront areas; however, there was also some strong sentiment towards spreading the impacts of new affordable housing production throughout the community so as to limit the burden on any one particular neighborhood. Such development can be designed to be harmonious with the existing built environment. There are potential sites that might accommodate a housing unit or small number of units or even conversions of existing properties to serve local affordable housing needs, particularly small starter units, affordable rentals, and special needs housing.

As reported by the Lincoln Institute of Land Policy, “Urban planners and public officials are focused on developing housing types that restore the ‘missing middle’ – row houses, duplexes, apartment courts, and other small to midsize housing designed at a scale and density compatible with single-family residential neighborhoods.” The “missing middle” concept grew out of the New Urbanism movement “to inject more moderately-priced housing into residential neighborhoods, from shrinking or subdividing lots to adding accessory dwelling units (ADUs), to expanding legal occupancy in homes.” It suggests housing types that “typically have small to medium-size footprints with a body width, depth, and height no larger than single-family homes. They can blend into a neighborhood as compatible infill, encouraging a mix of socioeconomic households and making more effective use of transit and services.”

Examples of potential development opportunities include but are not limited to the following:

STARTER HOUSING

Habitat for Humanity of the North Shore has completed one house in Beverly thus far. The organization also worked with Harborlight Community Partners on a bank-foreclosed house to make necessary improvements and maintain its affordability. Other non-profits continue to look for donated public and private land on which to build. Such development might also be conducive to scattered City-owned infill parcels (see strategy 7.3.3). The owner-occupied, two-family house is also an excellent prototype for providing starter homes with the added benefit of the income that comes with a rental unit.

SPECIAL NEEDS HOUSING

Organizations that support special needs housing are active on the North Shore and are likely to have a continuing interest in developing group homes or other special facilities in the community if opportunities arise. Existing special needs housing includes a total of 99 units sponsored by the state’s Department of Developmental Services (DDS), 41 units through the Department of Mental Health



Top Left: *Progressive Architecture Affordable House Prototype*
Top Right: *Small lot infill homes*
Bottom: *Needham Special Needs Group Home*

(DMH), 2 units of Chapter 689 units through the BHA, and another 13.5% of all units in the BHA’s elderly housing developments that are targeted to younger disabled individuals, about 62 units. The BHA also has 14 units that are handicapped-accessible or semi-accessible. As documented in Section 5.7, these developments are important but insufficient to meet the community’s increasing needs for more handicapped accessible and service-enriched housing units given the numbers of residents with disabilities and the aging of the population. The City should support additional opportunities to work in partnership with local, regional and state entities that provide such housing, offering property and subsidies if needed.

MODELS:

MILTON AND NEEDHAM SPECIAL NEEDS DEVELOPMENT

Work, Inc. built special needs housing for 5 disabled young adults in a state-of-the-art special facility to which the Town committed a significant amount of HOME Program funding. Needham, working with the Charles River Association for Retarded Citizens, committed \$220,000 in CPA funding and \$280,000 in HOME funds to build a group home in a high-end, single-family residential neighborhood for 5 severely disabled residents. This facility resembles the large single-family houses in the area, and received no opposition from neighbors.

The small house approach and the cluster subdivision concept can effectively be combined to provide quality affordable housing on constrained parcels, thereby meeting both the economic demands of development and the community's need for affordable housing. There are excellent examples of these small multi-family projects that provide quality open space and build community through careful building design, planning and site organization.

Top: Small lot cluster subdivision in Winston-Salem, NC

Middle: Small lot cluster subdivision in Kirkland, WA

Bottom: Detroit, MI





Bottom: Small 40B Infill Townhouse Development – Junction Place in Needham, MA

SMALL “POCKET” DEVELOPMENT

There are also models of small clustered development in other communities that can incorporate several income tiers to meet housing needs. A couple of examples are offered below.

MODEL:

SMALL 40B INFILL TOWNHOUSE DEVELOPMENT – JUNCTION PLACE IN NEEDHAM

Junction Place is a condominium project in Needham comprised of 5 attached townhouse units across from a commuter rail station. The project was developed on a site with less than 12,000 square feet by a private developer. All of the townhouses were sold at below market prices to eligible families through a lottery. Two of the homes were sold for \$165,000 to families earning up to 80% of the area median income while the remaining 3 sold for \$310,000 to families earning up to 150% of the area median income. Each of the units contains approximately 1,512 square feet including 3 bedrooms, 2½ bathrooms, a laundry room with a washer and dryer, a one-car garage and an outside parking space.



Jenney Way, Edgartown, MA

MODEL:

JENNEY WAY IN EDGARTOWN

In partnership with the South Mountain Company, the Island Housing Trust (IHT) developed a 2.53-acre property in Edgartown that was purchased from the Jenney family for a substantially discounted price, resulting in nine subsidized single-family houses. This “pocket neighborhood” of houses was built to high performance building standards and four of the houses with solar electric systems achieved LEED Platinum Certification (the highest standard for Leadership in Environmental Design awarded by the U.S. Green Building Council). The nine single-family houses were sold and the land ground leased under the Island Housing Trust with resale restrictions to income qualified households earning 80%, 100%, 120% and 140% or less of the area median income. Grants from the Island Affordable Housing Fund, CPA funds, and the Cape Light Compact helped fund the land purchase and construction costs.

INFILL DEMONSTRATION PROGRAM

The City might also consider an infill demonstration project that incorporates small-scale workforce housing. Vacant or underutilized property would be natural targets for such an initiative, introducing well-designed, contextual development. The small-scale production program might be an important funding source in tandem with CPA or Housing Trust funding.

CONVERSION OF EXISTING PROPERTIES

While housing prices are rising, there are numbers of properties in the private housing market that are still relatively affordable. Consequently, the City should consider a buy-down initiative that involves subsidizing the difference between market prices and affordable ones for some of the less costly properties, correcting code violations as well.

These “buy-down” efforts have involved several different approaches, but have usually been coordinated by a non-profit housing organization purchasing one or two-family structures or other housing types, making necessary improvements, and renting and/or reselling the units subject to deed restrictions that ensure permanent affordability. These programs have been implemented in Cambridge, Newton, Bedford and Arlington for homeownership. One example is the Sandwich Home Ownership Program (SHOP) that produced 7 affordable housing units under the coordination of the Housing Assistance Corporation (HAC), the Cape’s regional non-profit housing organization.

A number of communities – including Yarmouth, Sandwich, Barnstable and Lexington – have had their Housing Authorities or another non-profit organization acquire properties that they continue to own and manage as rentals.

Recently, the Massachusetts Housing Partnership (MHP) and MassHousing have been working with DHCD to develop a small-scale production program to address non-metro communities’ need for smaller scale housing that responds to local housing needs and density requirements. These projects, because of their small size, are not a good fit for the Low Income Housing Tax Credit (LIHTC) program. This program, if adopted, would provide a deeper level of resources to small-scale projects that do not use LIHTCs. Generally, projects that can leverage some debt by having a few higher income units and a gap filler like the Community Preservation Act funding (CPA) would be in the best position to utilize such a program.

MODEL:

YARMOUTH RENTAL HOME PROGRAM

The Town of Yarmouth has partnered with a local non-profit organization, Building Dreams, Inc., for the acquisition of existing, moderately priced dwelling units for conversion into affordable rental units. Much like the Town’s homeownership version, this Buy Down Program relieves the local housing market of units that are slow to move due to their condition. Each unit is deed-restricted as affordable in perpetuity, rehabilitated, and managed by Building Dreams after conversion as affordable. Building Dreams has completed 5 new rental units and is in the process of converting 3 additional units. This program has received funding from the Town’s Affordable Housing Trust and CDBG Program.

Because there are a number of very large properties in Beverly, some could possibly become candidates for acquisition and rehab, to be managed as mixed-income rentals or developed as condominiums. Such properties may also be suitable for special needs purposes, integrating support services. There is, in fact, some precedence for redeveloping large estates into multiple units. Such conversions could include several income tiers within the same development, subsidized by CPA or Housing Trust funds.

Another option, sometimes referred to as Mortgage Assistance Programs, is for the municipality or other selected entity to pre-qualify applicants and through a lottery select “winners” (numbers based on the total amount of subsidy available) who are charged with finding a house that meets Program requirements.

MODEL:

WELLFLEET BUY DOWN PROGRAM

The Town of Wellfleet, in partnership with the Wellfleet Housing Authority, is introducing a 4th phase of its Buy Down Program providing \$125,000 in subsidy towards helping a first-time purchaser earning at or below 80% AMI buy a home in Wellfleet. Program requirements include maximum purchase prices by number of bedrooms with a maximum of \$352,000 for a 3-bedroom house for example. In exchange for the subsidy, the home will be deed restricted in perpetuity.

Buy-down programs have proven to be particularly viable in communities where affordability gaps are not too large as to require an inordinate amount of subsidy per unit nor too small as to make units difficult to sell with deed restrictions. While these programs are well suited to integrating affordable housing into existing neighborhoods without significant abutter push-back, they typically are small scale in nature.

ACCESSORY APARTMENTS

As indicated in strategy 7.2.4, accessory apartments are another way of integrating small rental units in homes or detached structures without causing significant disruption in existing neighborhoods.

HISTORIC AND CULTURALLY SIGNIFICANT PROPERTIES

The City has drafted a Cultural Heritage Properties (CHD) ordinance to encourage more efficient use of the land; the City-wide preservation of historic homes and the sites and settings on which they are located; to increase housing opportunities; and to maintain open space. The CHP provides an alternative to standard land subdivision, while endeavoring to preserve exterior architectural materials and details of historic properties, their sites and settings, or landscape features that include views and vistas, water features, and smaller scale features such as stone walls and fences that characterize and distinguish the City of Beverly.



The Big House solution has always been a part of the New England neighborhood fabric, even in the basic forms of the duplex, side-by-side, or triple-decker. In other examples the individual identity of the separate units is suppressed in favor of presenting a more single-family look to the community.



One way that this is often accomplished is by simply renovating a big single-family house into two, three, or more apartments.

This can also be accomplished with new multi-family construction designed to look like a single house. These buildings can house up to six apartments and good examples of this approach can be found throughout New England.



All three of the examples here show large estate properties that have been carefully converted into multiple units in Beverly.



A number of houses like this one on Endicott Street have been converted to multi-family.

An important component of this ordinance is the by right bonus unit. In exchange for retaining and preserving the historic property, 1 additional dwelling unit may be developed within the property in addition to the number of units allowed by current zoning. Site Plan Review is not required if there is no exterior expansion but triggered if the property is expanded by less than 20% of the gross floor area. If the property is expanded by 20% or more, a Special Permit and Site Plan Review are required. The By Right Bonus Unit is also available as a component of a renovation of a historic structure that will create several dwelling units.

NEXT STEPS:

The City, through the Housing Trust or Planning Board, should proactively identify potential properties that might be conducive to infill development or conversion. Moreover, as opportunities arise, the City should partner with local developers to support these developments, including the commitment of subsidies for predevelopment work and as gap fillers to make the inclusion of affordable and/or workforce units feasible.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Funding from CPA, HOME (from the North Shore HOME Consortium) and the Housing Trust Fund could be tapped to support these initiatives. Given affordability gaps of about \$125,000, this amount of funding per unit would likely be adequate to support a buy-down program. This type of approach could also integrate units for renters earning at or below 50% or 60% AMI, with some at even 30% AMI, with more subsidy. At the other end of the income range, the buy-down strategy could also include workforce units for those earning up to 100% or 120% AMI at a lower per unit subsidy, meeting a significant goal of this planning effort to provide housing for a wide range income levels.

First-time purchasers through the various approaches could be encouraged to apply for special subsidized mortgage offerings under the state's ONE Mortgage Program or MassHousing initiatives. These mortgage programs would significantly reduce the down payment and closing costs associated with mortgage financing.

7.3.4

HELP PRESERVE BHA INVENTORY

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Beverly Housing Authority with support from the Mayor and City Council, including the Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

A major component of the City's SHI units includes BHA developments, representing a total of 646 subsidized housing units or one-third of all SHI units. Appendix 7 provides a breakdown of BHA units by project including information on type of development and distribution of bedroom sizes and handicapped accessibility.

While the BHA has done a good job in maintaining these developments, it has faced substantial challenges in securing the necessary capital funding to update its properties and correct health and safety problems. The City has provided some CPA support for special capital improvements, but given the age of many BHA developments, some dating back to shortly after World War II, additional financing will be needed to properly maintain this important housing inventory.

NEXT STEPS:

The City should work with the BHA to advocate for additional state and federal funds to finance needed capital improvements. Another consideration is the redevelopment potential of existing BHA projects that are antiquated, do not take best advantage of the existing parcel, lack energy efficiencies and further lack handicapped accessibility and other amenities for residents. Examples of such projects include Kelleher Road / Essex Street.



The Musterfield at Concord Place, Framingham, MA

MODEL:

THE MUSTERFIELD AT CONCORD PLACE

The Framingham Housing Authority received state funding paired with private investment to redevelop their Musterfield at Concord Place project. The project involved \$28 million in total financing including \$13 million from Redstone Capital Partners from the syndication of Low Income Housing Tax Credits, bond financing from MassHousing, and contributions from the Town of Framingham. The development includes a total of 110 units for families with a mix of 2 and 3-bedroom units.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Staff time from the Planning Department to provide useful advocacy for state and federal funding and potential funding for redevelopment efforts.

7.4

LONGER TERM STRATEGIES

7.4.1

MODIFY MULTI-FAMILY HOUSING REQUIREMENTS TO ENCOURAGE MORE HOUSING DIVERSITY IN MORE AREAS

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from the Planning Board and Housing Trust

CURRENT STATUS:

As noted earlier in this Housing Plan and unlike many other communities, Beverly's Zoning Ordinance does allow multi-family housing in particular districts, typically near the downtown and commercial areas where higher density is more appropriate. Beverly's zoning also permits a wider range of housing types that are potentially more affordable and suitable for rentals, starter homes, or for downsizing. Consideration should be given to potentially expanding these housing types to more districts including:

- ***Two-family dwellings***

The owner-occupied two-family house that includes a rental unit is an exceptionally affordable form of housing as it provides the owners with a stream of rental income that is calculated as part of mortgage underwriting criteria (lenders generally consider about 75% of projected rental proceeds in mortgage calculations), making the home more affordable and also including typically more affordable rental units. These units are currently allowed in the R-6 and multi-family districts.

- ***Bungalow or cottage housing in pocket neighborhoods***

This type of housing has been popular in the West Coast of the country where there is an intense focus on smart growth development principles and how to accommodate increasing numbers of smaller households. The model involves the development of small cottages or bungalows that are clustered around a community green space. This housing type targets empty nesters, single professionals, and young couples. Such development provides opportunities for the ownership of small, detached dwellings within or on the fringe of existing neighborhoods, often enhancing affordability while simultaneously encouraging the creation of more usable open space for the residents through flexibility in density.

It is unlikely that such developments could be built in Beverly within the confines of existing zoning.

- ***Co-housing***

The co-housing concept originated in Denmark with a focus on knowing one's neighbors and providing a safe and nurturing environment for children, harking back to the "intentional communities" concept that was introduced in the mid-19th Century. These developments are cooperative neighborhoods, typically with homes clustered around a common building with facilities that are shared by all residents (dining room, kitchen, play rooms, library). Such developments might conceivably be built through the OSRD Ordinance in several zoning districts.



Above: The Commons in Lincoln, A Benchmark Senior Living Community, Lincoln, MA



Right: West Tisbury Co-housing, Martha's Vineyard, MA

- **Senior housing/assisted living**

There are limited assisted living options in Beverly and residents who require supportive services often need to relocate to other communities. While some assisted living facilities integrate some affordability, most such units are extremely expensive.

There are examples of senior housing developments that include supportive services, also integrating affordable units at varying income tiers, such as the Benchmarks Senior Living project in Lincoln.

- **Live-work space**

Live-work space, sometimes referred to as zero commute housing, are places where artists or other workers combine their residence with their work area, typically in an open floor plan offering large, flexible work areas. Such space is allowed for those working as artists or in similar professions in the City's multi-family and a number of commercial zoning districts by special permit and in the Central Business District by-right.



Top: Brookside Artist Live/Work, Jamaica Plain, Boston, MA

Bottom Left: Lynn Artists' Live/Work

Bottom Right: Old Ann Page Way, Provincetown, MA

- **Congregate housing**

Congregate housing can take many forms and other names for such housing have included supported housing, life-care homes, boarding or rooming houses, sober houses, congregate retirement housing, congregate senior communities, residential care, sheltered housing, enriched housing, single room occupancy (SRO) housing, enhanced single room occupancy (ESRO), safe havens, etc. Cohousing and group homes share elements of congregate living as well. Other than assisted living options mentioned above, these housing types can be effective in meeting the needs of an increasingly older population and those with special needs. These developments are allowed in all residential districts by special permit but with very stringent requirements including a parcel size of at least 20 acres with a maximum density of only 4 units per acre.

OLD ANN PAGE WAY IN PROVINCETOWN

Community Housing Resource Inc. (CHR) developed Old Ann Page Way, a project that includes 18 rental units for households earning at or below 60% of area median income with pricing of rentals based on 40% and 50% of area median income. The development also includes 10 non-residential artist studios available for rent to the general public. The project involved the redevelopment of a former supermarket site held by A&P after they relocated to another location in Provincetown. CHR purchased the site and started initial site work in 1999, including some demolition, and construction was completed in 2002.

The project was among the first on Cape Cod to be financed with Low Income Housing Tax Credits. In addition to the tax credit equity investment, the project used Barnstable County HOME funds, state HOME funds, and the Affordable Housing Trust Fund, for a total public subsidy of more than \$3 million. The tax credit equity investment was syndicated through MHIC's ¹¹Equity Fund. MHIC also provided the construction loan as part of the One Source Program that included permanent financing from the Massachusetts Housing Partnership (MHP).

NEXT STEPS:

The Planning Department working with the Planning Board and Housing Trust should explore the following modifications to the Zoning Ordinance:

- Reexamine zoning to allow the development of more housing types in more areas. The types of housing referred to above respond to the community's need for smaller units, rental units in particular. These housing types, while largely allowed in local zoning, are substantially restricted. Zoning should be reviewed to determine how to allow these housing types in more areas under less restrictive provisions.
- *Allow owner-occupied, two-family homes in all zoning districts*
Another consideration is to allow the development of owner-occupied, two-family dwellings in all residential and commercial zoning districts as such housing is among the most affordable types of dwellings, typically providing greater affordability for both the owner's unit as well as the rental. For example, a household earning at 80% of area median income can afford a single-family home of about \$263,500 with a 5% down payment, but a condo for only \$217,000, assuming a condo fee of \$250 per month. The same household is estimated to be able to buy a two-family house for \$384,000 as it can conservatively charge at least \$1,000 per month in rent, which is considered as income in mortgage underwriting, usually at about 75% of the rent level or \$750. It is therefore

¹¹ Massachusetts Housing Investment Corporation, a private, non-profit corporation which provides loans for affordable housing equity funds for low-income housing tax credit developments, and loan guarantees for lead paint removal, among other types of financing.

not surprising that the two-family house has been successful as starter housing in many older communities when zoning allowed this type of housing. While these units may not be eligible for inclusion in the SHI, they help diversify the housing stock and promote greater affordability. They also could be promoted on infill sites with some attached subsidies to include the units on the SHI. The promotion of these units might also make up for some of the loss of small multi-family dwellings over the past several decades.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Staff time of the Planning Department with support from the Planning Board and Housing Trust.

7.4.2

BROKER MORE PARTNERSHIPS WITH LOCAL INSTITUTIONS

RESPONSIBLE PARTIES:

Planning Department with support from the Mayor and City Council

CURRENT STATUS:

Beverly is home to a number of important institutions including Endicott College, Montserrat College of Art, and Beverly Hospital. These institutions help drive the local economy, providing significant numbers of jobs and attracting thousands from outside the city. They nevertheless also rely on City services and pay little in the way of taxes. Moreover, employees and students also compete in the local housing market, helping to drive up housing prices.

Representatives from these institutions have a wide range of expertise and can make valuable in kind contributions to the Beverly community. One such example was a recent collaboration of the North Shore CDC and Endicott College students in conducting an exterior conditions survey in the Gloucester Crossing neighborhood to document housing conditions, providing useful information on the extent of building code violations and need for housing rehabilitation assistance. Montserrat frequently partners with the City in grant efforts to support and expand the City's arts and culture district and programming.

Educational and medical institutions have traditionally been important supporters of local government in many communities, making financial and in kind contributions to local initiatives. Because of the need for employee and student housing, there may be specific opportunities to engage these institutions in partnerships involving the joint creation of new housing units and the capitalization of the Housing Trust Fund to provide housing in close proximity to their locations, particularly given some potential need for institutional expansion. Examples of these types of partnerships include:

- Northern Essex Community College has committed to redeveloping an area in downtown Lawrence in support of the relocation of part of its facilities there, also contributing to the development of a private-public partnership.
- Harvard University invested in a loan fund to support the development of affordable housing in Boston and Cambridge through local community development corporations.
- Participation of students at technical high schools and colleges in the building or renovation of affordable housing (Cape Cod Regional Technical Vocational High School and Minuteman Technical High School).

NEXT STEPS:

Local officials should review priority initiatives and consider ways that local institutions can invest in them, including efforts to capitalize the Housing Trust Fund, providing a wider range of community housing opportunities for students and employees.

REQUIRED RESOURCES:

Time from the Mayor and City Council with staff support from the Planning Department.

TABLE 7-4: SUMMARY OF HOUSING STRATEGIES

STRATEGIES	PRIORITY FOR IMPLEMENTATION	SECTION/ PAGE #
Operationalize the Affordable Housing Trust Fund	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.1
Conduct ongoing community education and outreach	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.2
Adopt rezoning of Bass River area	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.3
Consider modifying accessory apartment ordinance	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.4
Reintroduce the Housing Rehabilitation Program	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.5
Explore modifications to the Inclusionary Zoning Ordinance	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.6
Pursue further opportunities for multi-family housing, mixed-uses and TOD	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.7
Monitor and intervene as appropriate on Expiring Use Projects	1-2 Year Implementation	7.2.8
Make suitable public property available for affordable or mixed-income housing	3-5 Year Implementation	7.3.1
Consider funding other housing preservation initiatives	3-5 Year Implementation	7.3.2
Support small-scale infill housing development and conversions	3-5 Year Implementation	7.3.3
Help preserve BHA inventory	3-5 Year Implementation	7.3.4
Modify zoning to encourage more housing diversity in more areas	Longer Term Implementation	7.4.1
Broker more partnerships with local institutions	Longer Term Implementation	7.4.2

APPENDICES

- **Appendix 1:** Local and Regional Organizations/Resources
- **Appendix 2:** Glossary of Housing Terms
- **Appendix 3:** Demographic, Economic and Housing Characteristics for Beverly, Essex County and Massachusetts
- **Appendix 4:** Summary of Significant Demographic, Economic and Housing Characteristics by Census Tracts
- **Appendix 5:** DETAILED AFFORDABILITY ANALYSIS
- **Appendix 6:** Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI)
- **Appendix 7:** Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) Developments and Applicant Statistics
- **Appendix 8:** City of Beverly Community Housing Meeting, June 16, 2016 — Summary Notes
- **Appendix 9:** City of Beverly Community Housing Survey — Summary Results

APPENDIX 1

LOCAL AND REGIONAL ORGANIZATIONS/RESOURCES

Beverly is fortunate to have a number of important resources including local government entities, local non-profit organizations, and regional agencies that have made substantial contributions to the promotion of community housing in Beverly or have the resources to contribute in the future. These entities, including their contact information, are briefly summarized below.

Local Entities

Beverly Housing Authority (BHA)

The Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) is a quasi-public agency that was established by the state and City of Beverly to produce housing that is affordable to low- and moderate-income residents. The BHA's developments include a total of 646 subsidized housing units or one-third of all SHI units. Most of their developments were financed by the state including 132 units of family housing (Chapter 200 and 705 Programs) and 338 units for elderly (60 years of age or older) and younger disabled residents (13.5% of units targeted to these individuals) through the Chapter 667 Program, as well as an additional 8 special needs units (Chapter 689 Program). Federally-supported BHA developments include 50 units of family housing and 118 units for seniors (62 years of age or older). Thirty units are handicapped accessible or semi-accessible. The agency also manages more than 500 rental vouchers through the Section 8 Housing Choice Voucher Program or Massachusetts Rental Voucher Program. For more information on BHA, see Section 5.7 and Appendix 7.

Contact Info: 137 Bridge Street, Beverly; 978-922-3100; www.beverlyhousingauthority.com

Beverly Council on Aging

The Beverly Council on Aging is a City department that supports the quality of life of Beverly elders age 60 or older through a wide variety of services. The Council's mission is to:

- Create a friendly and safe community for Beverly seniors and their families by providing social services, transportation, education, health, recreation, and leisure time activities and resources that support their well-being and independence.
- Assist frail seniors by advocating for supportive services that increase their ability to remain independent.

As such, the Council on Aging provides a wide range of services including daily exercise, special trips, arts and crafts programs, meals, health and wellness screening, health care information, support groups, information and referrals, etc. In regard to housing, the agency receives many inquiries and has witnessed an increasing need and demand for subsidized housing for seniors, rental housing most importantly. Other observations on senior housing needs include:

- Beverly's older housing stock makes it challenging for retired area seniors on fixed incomes to maintain their homes and there are few options for downsizing, particularly affordable ones.

- While many local seniors are aging in place, many are not aging well in place, often in very isolated situations. The Council indicates the need for greater coordination among agencies in support of providing services to seniors.
- Those who are moving into elderly housing are typically doing so at a younger age.
- The Council is increasingly confronted with seniors who have special needs that the agency does not have the capacity to address.
- The agency also identified a pressing need for handyman services for area seniors who need assistance in making small home repairs to simple chores like shoveling snow or raking leaves.
- There is a need for affordable housing to attract families to the area to help diversify an increasingly aging population.

Contact Info: 90 Colon Street in Beverly; 978-921-6017; www/beverlyma.gov/departments/council-on-aging

Beverly Community Preservation Committee (CPC)

After a failed attempt to adopt the Community Preservation Act in 2001, Beverly subsequently passed CPA in 2012 with a 1% surcharge and an exemption of the first \$100,000 of the property's value, for qualifying moderate-income seniors, and for low and moderate-income households. Since that time, about \$1.3 million has been raised by the local surcharge with an additional \$400,000 from the state's CPA Trust Fund for a total of about \$1.7 million. Approximately \$200,000 has been allocated to housing activities to date, most to the Beverly Housing Authority for special capital improvement projects with an additional allocation to Harborlight Community Partners to acquire a property on Monument Square for a low-income senior housing development with supportive services.

Contact Info: City Hall at 191 Cabot Street; 978-921-6000 ext. 2343 or amaxner@beverlyma.gov

Regional Agencies and Organizations

North Shore HOME Consortium

Beverly is a member of the North Shore HOME Consortium, which is administered by Peabody's Department of Community Development and Planning. The Consortium administers federal HOME Program funding to support a wide range of housing activities with 30 participating communities that are geographically spread throughout the North Shore and Merrimack Valley.

The Consortium has approximately \$2 million available per year and divides its annual allocation on a formula basis among the participating communities. It also manages a competitive pool of approximately \$700,000 annually to be available to those localities that have encumbered all of their funding or for special initiatives. This competitive pool is available not only to participating municipalities but to nonprofit organizations and private developers as well. Beverly received HOME funding from the Consortium for two projects in 2012 including 60 Pleasant Street Apartments (Veterans Housing/new construction), 7 Pleasant Street (rehab of 2 units), and Turtle Creek (Elderly Housing) in 2015.

Contact Info: 24 Lowell Street in Peabody; 978-532-3000; www.Peabody-ma.gov/home_consortium

Gloucester/Haverhill/Salem/Essex County Continuum of Care (CoC)

The Continuum of Care is designated as the regional entity to provide a continuum of support from emergency shelters to transitional housing and ultimately to permanent housing serving those exiting homelessness. The Continuum of Care, like the HOME Consortium, is staffed by Peabody's Department of Community Development and Planning and includes representatives from the major housing service providers in the area. The Executive Director of the Beverly Housing Authority is Beverly's representative. A major component of the CoC's work is the preparation and submission of an application to HUD for Homeless Assistance funding. The planning process associated with this application takes place throughout the year, including an annual "point in time" census count of the homeless (both sheltered and unsheltered individuals and families).

Contact Info: 24 Lowell Street in Peabody; 978-532-3000; www.Peabody-ma.gov

Harborlight Community Partners

Harborlight was established as a non-profit organization to provide service-enriched, affordable housing, now working in nine communities in Essex County. Founded by the First Baptist Church in Beverly, the organization initially focused on the development of senior housing. It has grown considerably over the past decade, taking over several other housing-related organizations including the North Shore Housing Trust, We Care About Homes, and Home at Last. Developments include the following:

- Harborlight House with 30 supportive housing units for seniors has been going through a major refinancing and renovation that includes 30 project-based MRVP vouchers, as well as other capital and subsidies for supportive services through the state's Housing Preservation and Stabilization Trust Fund (HPSTF) Program.
- Turtle Creek (109 units) and Turtle Woods (67 units), both managed by Harborlight with the former owned by the organization and the latter still owned by the First Baptist Church. These projects provide rental units for seniors with a wide array of supportive services including an on-site 24-hour staff person during the work week. Harborlight has been managing a major refinancing and renovation of this project that included a small HOME Program subsidy from the North Shore HOME Consortium in 2015 among other types of financing.
- Small scattered rental properties, 16 which the organization inherited and refinanced from We Care About Homes and another four (4) from Home at Last, referred to as the Cotton Mill Coop.
- A house on Chase Street that was subsidized by HOME funding and then foreclosed by the bank. Harborlight acquired the property and Habitat of Humanity of the North Shore coordinated the necessary improvements. The house was subsequently sold to a qualifying purchaser.
- A duplex that the organization also inherited from We Care About Homes. It has maintained ownership of the land under a land trust type model.

The organization also provides property management and housing marketing/compliance services to non-profit organizations. It is undertaking the affordability monitoring for the affordable units developed in Beverly by Beverly Crossing (formerly Beverly Crossing).

Contact Info: 978-922-1305; www.harborlightcp.org

North Shore Community Development Coalition (NSCDC)

The North Shore CDC, which evolved from the former Salem Harbor CDC and the Beverly Affordable Housing Coalition, is committed to building and preserving affordable housing in North Shore communities. This organization has completed 400 units to date, primarily in Salem, Beverly and Ipswich, and is developing another four (4) projects in Salem and Gloucester. It has completed 58 units for families as part of the Holcroft Park Homes development as well as 43 studio apartments for extremely low-income individuals through its Cabot Street Homes projects, both projects co-developed and managed by the YMCA of the North Shore. The CDC also operates a number of other housing-related programs and special efforts in the North Shore area.

Contact Info: 102 Lafayette Street in Salem; 978-825-4009; www.northshorecdc.org

YMCA of the North Shore

In addition to the wide variety of activities that support youth development, recreation and community education, the YMCA of the North Shore also owns and manages rental housing that serves approximately 385 individuals, including children, in their developments located in Beverly, Ipswich, Cape Ann and Haverhill. Through their family housing and Single Room Occupancy facilities, the YMCA provides more than shelter, also offering support services to improve the well-being of their residents. The organization was co-developer with the North Shore CDC on the Holcroft Park Homes (58 family units that include some units for families who are homeless or at risk of homelessness) and Cabot Street Homes (43 studio apartments for extremely low income individuals) developments, also managing both projects.

Contact Info: 25 Cabot Street in Beverly; 978-922-0990

Habitat for Humanity of the Cape Ann

Habitat for Humanity is an ecumenical, non-profit Christian ministry dedicated to building simple, decent homes in partnership with families in need that has grown over the past several decades into one of the largest private homebuilders in the world. The organization has almost 1,600 U.S. affiliates and over 2,100 affiliates worldwide. Habitat for Humanity of Cape Ann is based in Gloucester and serves a number of communities, including Beverly, and has completed one house in Beverly thus far on Essex Street. The organization worked with Harborlight Community Partners on a bank-foreclosed house on Chase Street to make necessary improvements and maintain its affordability.

Contact Info: 44 Crafts Road in Gloucester; 978-282-7788; www.habitat.org

Action, Inc.

Founded in 1965, Action, Inc. provides a wide range of social services to residents of Cape Ann including fuel assistance and other programs to help conserve energy and save money on energy bills, technical assistance on accessing a variety of public benefits, programs for youth to support their education and career goals, homecare to enable seniors and people with disabilities to remain safe and independent in their own homes, and adult education programs. In regard to housing, the agency operates an emergency shelter for men and women in Gloucester and owns and manages subsidized housing units in Gloucester. With staff support and a variety of resources such as the Fund to End Homelessness, Cape Ann Interfaith Commission, Catholic Charities, and special fundraising events, the agency provides the following housing services:

- Help with eviction notices
- Rent or mortgage assistance
- Assistance with housing searches
- Help with move-in costs
- Mediation with landlord/tenant disputes
- Help with subsidized housing including application issues

Contact: 180 Main Street in Gloucester; 978-282-1000

Community Action, Inc.

Community Action, Inc. is a community action agency that was established to serve a wide range of education, housing, health and service needs of low-income and disadvantaged area residents. The organization, based in Haverhill, has expanded during the past three decades to include a number of cities and towns on the North Shore and Cape Ann, including some program availability in Beverly. Programs include fuel assistance, Head Start, WIC, education and training, and other services directed to area families. Housing-related services include counseling and down payment and closing cost assistance for first-time homebuyers as well as the administration of lotteries and development of small affordable housing projects.

Contact Info: 145 Essex Street in Haverhill; 978-373-1971; www.communityactioninc.org

Senior Care, Inc.

Senior Care, Inc. is the area's Agency on Aging that provides and coordinates a wide range of housing services to local seniors and others to enable them to remain independent in their homes or another setting of their choice in the community. These services include Meals on Wheels, visiting nurses, wellness programs, etc.

Contact: 49 Blackburn Center in Gloucester; 978-281-1750

Fund to Prevent Homelessness

The Fund to Prevent Homelessness is a non-profit organization that has been helping families prevent homelessness since 1989. Through a one-time grant to qualified families of up to \$3,000, the organization provides support before a family loses its home to help them remain in the community. The Fund serves residents of Beverly, Essex, Gloucester, Rockport, Hamilton, Manchester, and Wenham. Intake is managed by either Action, Inc. in Gloucester or Beverly Bootstraps on a pro bono basis. Funding is raised each year by an annual appeal letter, typically in November. The Fund typically serves at least 15 families a year, averaging at least one in Beverly.

Contact: info@FTPH.org or see Beverly Bootstraps or Action, Inc.

Beverly Bootstraps

Founded as a food pantry in 1992, Beverly Bootstraps has grown into a social service agency serving Beverly and Manchester. The organization provides critical resources to help families and individuals achieve self-sufficiency including food assistance, a thrift shop, and support services to stabilize households by helping them maintain their current housing and overcome problems related to food insecurity, financial instability and deficits in education and job skills. In 2014 Beverly Bootstraps served 1,575 individuals and 641 households, distributing more than \$102,000 in financial assistance.

Contact: 371 Cabot Street in Beverly, 978-927-1561.

Essex County Community Foundation (ECCF)

The Essex County Community Foundation (ECCF) provides funding support to non-profit organizations serving the needs of residents in Essex County. The organization raises this funding from individuals and families who are searching for ways to donate to their communities, but until the Foundation was formed, had no means of doing so without establishing their own private foundation or moving their funds outside of the county. The Foundation works closely with donors to serve their charitable interests and manage funds that benefit specified organizations, defined purposes and provide scholarships.

Coastal Homebuyer Education, Inc.

Coastal Homebuyer Education, Inc. helps prospective homebuyers in eastern Massachusetts make homeownership a reality. Certified by CHAPA and MassHousing, the organization provides homebuyer counseling, which is often a prerequisite for many mortgage financing programs. Seminars are held over four (4) evening meetings or two (2) Saturdays throughout the year for a fee of \$60 per household. The organization also provides post purchase classes as well.

Contact Info: www.coastalhbedu.org

Citizens for Adequate Housing (CAH)

Citizens for Adequate Housing is a non-profit organization whose mission is to end homelessness one family at a time, serving families from the North Shore, eastern Massachusetts, and sometimes the Merrimack Valley. In addition to providing housing, CAH offers other services to help individuals and families find permanent solutions to ending their homelessness.

Contact Info: 40 Washington Street in Peabody; 978-531-9775; info@cahns.org

Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC)

The Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC) is Beverly's regional planning agency serving 101 communities in the Greater Boston area. Guided by its regional plan, "MetroFuture: Making a Greater Boston Region", the agency works with participating communities towards "sound municipal management, sustainable land use planning, protection of natural resources, efficient and affordable transportation, a diverse housing stock, public safety, economic development, an informed public, and equity and opportunity among people of all backgrounds".

Contact Info: 60 Temple Place, Boston 02111; 617-451-2770; www.mapc.org

APPENDIX 2

GLOSSARY OF HOUSING TERMS

Affordable Housing

A subjective term, but as used in this Plan, refers to housing available to a household earning no more than 80% of area median income at a cost that is no more than 30% of total household income. Also referred to as Community Housing. See Section 1.2 for more information.

Area Median Income (AMI)

The estimated median income, adjusted for family size, by metropolitan area (or county in nonmetropolitan areas) that is adjusted by HUD annually and used as the basis of eligibility for most housing assistance programs. Sometimes referred to as “MFI” or median family income. See Section 1.2 for more information.

Chapter 40B

The state’s comprehensive permit law, enacted in 1969, established an affordable housing goal of 10% for every community. In communities below the 10% goal, developers of low- and moderate-income housing can seek an expedited local review under the comprehensive permit process and can request a limited waiver of local zoning and other restrictions, which hamper construction of affordable housing. Developers can appeal to the state if their application is denied or approved with conditions that render it uneconomic, and the state can overturn the local decision if it finds it unreasonable in light of the need for affordable housing.

Chapter 40R/40S

State legislation that provides cash incentives to municipalities that adopt smart growth overlay districts that also increase housing production, including affordable housing.

Chapter 44B

The Community Preservation Act Enabling Legislation that allows communities, at local option, to establish a Community Preservation Fund to preserve open space, historic resources and community housing, by imposing a surcharge of up to 3% on local property taxes. The state provides matching funds from its own Community Preservation Trust Fund, generated from an increase in certain Registry of Deeds’ fees.

Chapter 200 Program

The Chapter 200 Program was introduced by the state after WWII, providing permanent subsidized housing to returning veterans. While few veterans live in these developments today, the units continue to be supported by the state for families, annually providing operating funds on a formula basis.

Chapter 667 Program

The state’s Chapter 667 Program provides subsidized public housing for elderly and younger people with disabilities, annually providing operating funds on a formula basis.

Chapter 705 Program

The state's Chapter 705 Program provides subsidized public housing for families, annually providing operating funds on a formula basis.

Cluster Development

A site planning technique that concentrates buildings in specific areas on the site to allow the remaining land to be used for other uses, most typically open space preservation. Some provisions allow density bonuses for certain conditions of development, including affordable housing.

Comprehensive Permit

Expedited permitting process for developers building affordable housing under Chapter 40B "anti-snob zoning" law. A comprehensive permit, rather than multiple individual permits from various local boards, is issued by the local zoning boards of appeals to qualifying developers.

Conservation Development

A project that conserves open space, protects site features and provides flexibility in the siting of structures, services and infrastructure.

Department of Housing and Community Development (DHCD)

DHCD is the state's lead agency for housing and community development programs and policy. It oversees state-funded public housing, administers rental assistance programs, provides funds for municipal assistance, and funds a variety of programs to stimulate the development of affordable housing.

Design Guidelines

A set of discretionary standards, including design and performance criteria, developed as a public policy to guide the planning and land development.

Easements

The right to use property for specific purposes or to gain access to another property.

Energy Star

A voluntary labeling program of the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) and the US Department of Energy that identifies energy efficient products.

Enhanced Single Room Occupancy (ESRO)

A single-person room with a private bath and/or kitchen rather than shared facilities.

Expedited Permitting

The state's Chapter 43D Program allows a community to gain state incentives for projects meeting certain criteria and permitted within a 180-day regulatory process.

Fair Housing Act

Federal legislation, first enacted in 1968, that provides the Secretary of HUD with investigation and enforcement responsibilities for fair housing practices. It prohibits discrimination in housing and lending based on race, color, religion, sex, national origin, handicap, or familial status. There is also a Massachusetts Fair Housing Act, which extends the prohibition against discrimination to sexual

orientation, marital status, ancestry, veteran status, children, and age. The state law also prohibits discrimination against families receiving public assistance or rental subsidies, or because of any requirement of these programs.

Form-based Zoning

Zoning regulations that define desired building and site characteristics but do not strictly regulate the uses.

Green Building

A term used to describe buildings that have been designed or retrofitted to reduce energy consumption.

Inclusionary Zoning

Inclusionary zoning is a zoning ordinance or bylaw that requires a developer to include affordable housing as part of a development or contribute to a fund for such housing. Beverly has adopted such zoning.

Infill Development

Infill development is the practice of building on vacant or undeveloped parcels in dense areas, especially urban and inner suburban neighborhoods. Such development promotes compact development, which in turn allows undeveloped land to remain open and green.

Jobs/Housing Balance

A measure of the harmony between available jobs and housing in a specific area.

LEED

Leadership in Energy and Environmental Design (LEED) is a voluntary standard for developing high performance, sustainable buildings that significantly reduce energy consumption. There are various standards, including silver, gold and platinum, which are awarded to particular properties through a certification process.

Local Initiative Program (LIP)

LIP is a state program under which communities may use local resources and DHCD technical assistance to develop affordable housing that is eligible for inclusion on the state Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI). LIP is not a financing program, but the DHCD technical assistance qualifies as a subsidy and enables locally supported developments that do not require other financial subsidies to use the comprehensive permit process. At least 25% of the units must be set-aside as affordable to households earning less than 80% of area median income or 20% of units set-aside for households earning at or below 50% AMI.

MassHousing (formerly the Massachusetts Housing Finance Agency, MHFA)

MassHousing is a quasi-public agency created in 1966 to help finance affordable housing programs. MassHousing sells both tax-exempt and taxable bonds to finance its many single-family and multi-family programs.

Metropolitan Statistical Area (MSA)

The term, MSA, is also used for CMSAs (consolidated metropolitan statistical areas) and PMSAs (primary metropolitan statistical areas) that are geographic units used for defining urban areas that are based

largely on commuting patterns. The federal Office of Management and Budget defines these areas for statistical purposes only, but many federal agencies use them for programmatic purposes, including allocating federal funds and determining program eligibility. HUD uses MSAs as its basis for setting income guidelines and fair market rents.

Mixed-Income Housing Development

Mixed-income development includes housing for various income levels.

Mixed-Use Development

Mixed-use projects combine different types of development such as residential, commercial, office, industrial and institutional into one project.

Overlay Zoning

A zoning district, applied over one or more other districts that contains additional provisions for special features or conditions, such as historic buildings, affordable housing, or wetlands.

Planned Development

A district or project designed to provide an alternative to the conventional suburban development standards that promote a number of important public policy benefits, often including a variety of housing, including affordable housing, and creative site design alternatives.

Public Housing Agency (PHA)

A public entity that operates housing programs: includes state housing agencies (including DHCD), housing finance agencies and local housing authorities. This is a HUD definition that is used to describe the entities that are permitted to receive funds or administer a wide range of HUD programs including public housing and Section 8 rental assistance.

Regional Non-profit Housing Organizations

Regional non-profit housing organizations include nine private, non-profit housing agencies, which administer the Section 8 Program on a statewide basis, under contract with DHCD. Each agency serves a wide geographic region. Collectively, they cover the entire state and administer over 15,000 Section 8 vouchers. In addition to administering Section 8 subsidies, they administer state-funded rental assistance (MRVP) in communities without participating local housing authorities. They also develop affordable housing and run housing rehabilitation and weatherization programs, operate homeless shelters, run homeless prevention and first-time homebuyer programs, and offer technical assistance and training programs for communities. Community Teamwork, Inc., based in Lowell, serves as Beverly's regional non-profit housing organization.

Regional Planning Agencies (RPAs)

These are public agencies that coordinate planning in each of thirteen regions of the state. They are empowered to undertake studies of resources, problems, and needs of their districts. They provide professional expertise to communities in areas such as master planning, affordable housing and open space planning, and traffic impact studies. With the exception of the Cape Cod and Nantucket Commissions, however, which are land use regulatory agencies as well as planning agencies, the RPAs serve in an advisory capacity only. The Metropolitan Area Planning Council (MAPC) serves as Beverly's Regional Planning Agency.

Request for Proposals (RFP)

A process for soliciting applications for funding when funds are awarded competitively or soliciting proposals from developers as an alternative to lowest-bidder competitive bidding.

Section 8 Housing Choice Vouchers

Refers to the major federal (HUD) program – actually a collection of programs – providing rental assistance to low-income households to help them pay for housing. Participating tenants pay 30% of their income (some pay more) for housing (rent and basic utilities) and the federal subsidy pays the balance of the rent. The Program is now officially called the Housing Choice Voucher Program.

Single Room Occupancy (SRO)

A single room occupancy (more commonly SRO, sometimes called single resident occupancy) is a multiple tenant building that houses one or two people in individual rooms (sometimes two rooms, or two rooms with a bathroom or half bathroom), or to the single room dwelling itself. SRO tenants typically share bathrooms and /or kitchens, while some SRO rooms may include kitchenettes, bathrooms, or half-baths. Although many are former hotels, SROs are primarily rented as permanent residences.

Smart Growth

The term used to refer to a rapidly growing and widespread movement that calls for a more coordinated, environmentally sensitive approach to planning and development. A response to the problems associated with unplanned, unlimited suburban development – or sprawl – smart growth principles call for more efficient land use, compact development patterns, less dependence on the automobile, a range of housing opportunities and choices, and improved jobs/housing balance.

Subsidy

Typically refers to financial assistance that fills the gap between the costs of any affordable housing development and what the occupants can afford based on program eligibility requirements. Many times multiple subsidies from various funding sources are required, often referred to as the “layering” of subsidies, in order to make a project feasible. In the state’s Local Initiative Program (LIP), DHCD’s technical assistance qualifies as a subsidy and enables locally supported developments that do not require other financial subsidies to use the comprehensive permit process. Also, “internal subsidies” refers to those developments that do not have an external source(s) of funding for affordable housing, but use the value of the market units to “cross subsidize” the affordable ones.

Subsidized Housing Inventory (SHI)

This is the official list of units, by municipality, that count toward a community’s 10% goal as prescribed by Chapter 40B comprehensive permit law.

Sustainability

Development that includes a balanced set of integrated principles such as social equity, environmental respect, and economic viability, which preserves a high quality of life for current occupants and future generations.

Transfer of Development Rights (TDR)

A program that coordinates the relocation of development from environmentally sensitive areas that should be preserved as open space to areas that can accommodate higher densities.

Transit Oriented Development (TOD)

Development that occurs within walking distance of public transportation, usually bus or trains, to reduce the reliance on the automobile and typically accommodate mixed uses and higher densities.

U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD)

The primary federal agency for regulating housing, including fair housing and housing finance. It is also the major federal funding source for affordable housing programs.

APPENDIX 3

DEMOGRAPHIC, ECONOMIC AND HOUSING CHARACTERISTICS FOR BEVERLY, ESSEX COUNTY AND MASSACHUSETTS (See narrative in the Executive Summary)

TABLE 1: SUMMARY OF DEMOGRAPHIC AND ECONOMIC CHARACTERISTICS FOR BEVERLY, ESSEX COUNTY AND MASSACHUSETTS, 2010 AND 2014

Demographic Characteristics	Beverly		Essex County		Massachusetts	
	2010	2014	2010	2014	2010	2014
Total population	39,502	40,370	743,159	757,395	6,547,629	6,657,291
Population growth since 2000	-0.9%	1.3%	2.7%	4.7%	3.1%	4.9%
Population density (per square mile of land area)	2,558	2,615	1,484	1,512	835	849
% Minority residents	6.7%	5.8%	18.1%	19.7%	19.6%	20.0%
% under 18 years	19.5%	18.4%	20.0%	22.5%	21.7%	21.1%
% 18 to 34 years	24.2%	25.2%	23.2%	20.9%	23.1%	23.8%
% 35 to 44 years	12.6%	12.4%	13.5%	12.7%	13.6%	12.9%
% 45 to 54 years	15.7%	15.1%	16.3%	15.8%	15.5%	15.1%
% 55 to 64 years	13.2%	14.2%	12.9%	13.4%	12.3%	12.8%
% 65 years or more	14.6%	15.4%	14.1%	14.8%	13.8%	14.4%
Median age	40.1	40.4 years	40.4 years	40.6 years	39.1 years	40.6 years
% Family households	60.4%	58.4%	65.7%	66.7%	63.0%	63.6%
% Nonfamily households	39.6%	41.65	34.3%	33.3%	37.0%	36.4%
% Single-person households	31.3%	31.4%	28.1%	27.7%	28.7%	28.8%
Average household size	2.33 persons	2.35 persons	2.54 persons	2.58 persons	2.48 persons	2.53 persons
Economic Characteristics						
Median household income*	\$66,671	\$73,980	\$63,341	\$68,776	\$63,961	\$67,846
Individuals in poverty*	9.0%	8.6%	10.4%	11.3%	10.8%	11.6%
% Earning less than \$25,000/\$35,000*	19.0%/26.4%	18.8%/26.4%	20.9%/29.4%	19.5%/27.5%	20.6%/28.5%	20.0%/27.8%
% Earning more than \$100,000*	33.1%	36.0%	30.5%	33.5%	29.9%	33.2%

Sources: US Census Bureau 2010 and American Community Survey 2010-2014, 5-Year Estimates. Asterisk (*) denotes sample data for 2010.

TABLE 2: SUMMARY OF HOUSING CHARACTERISTICS FOR BEVERLY, ESSEX COUNTY AND MASSACHUSETTS, 2010 AND 2014

Housing Characteristics	Beverly		Essex County		Massachusetts	
	2010	2014	2010	2014	2010	2014
Total housing units	16,641	16,787	306,754	307,174	2,808,254	2,816,875
Housing growth since 2000	2.2%	3.1%	6.8%	7.2%	7.1%	7.4%
Housing density (per square mile of total land area)	1,078	1,087	613	614	358	359
% Occupied housing Units	95.2%	94.9%	93.2%	93.4%	90.7%	90.1%
% Owner-occupied units	60.7%	61.0%	63.8%	63.1%	62.3%	62.3%
% Renter-occupied units	39.3%	39.0%	36.2%	36.9%	37.7%	37.7%
% Single-family, detached structures*	50.9%	53.3%	50.0%	50.5%	52.2%	52.2%
% Units in structures of 3 or more units*	35.3%	34.7	31.6%	31.2%	31.6%	31.5%
Median single-family sales price census/ Banker & Tradesman (2010 and 2015)	\$383,800/ 335,000	\$366,500/ 385,000	\$361,500 /320,000	\$349,300/ 375,000	\$334,100 /295,000	\$329,900 /340,000
Median monthly gross rent*	\$1,028	\$1,068	\$975	\$1,063	\$1,008	\$1,088

Sources: US Census Bureau 2010 and US Census Bureau's American Community Survey, 2010-2014 estimates. Asterisk (*) denotes sample data for 2010.

APPENDIX 4

SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT DEMOGRAPHIC, ECONOMIC AND HOUSING CHARACTERISTICS BY CENSUS TRACTS

While the Housing Needs Assessment focuses on citywide information, this section provides major demographic, economic and housing characteristics for Beverly's 7 census tracts. The data is from the U.S. Census Bureau's 5-Year Estimates through its American Community Survey (ACS) for 2010-2014, the latest information available. See the attached map for the specific locations of these census tracts.

It should be noted that there is likely considerable variability of characteristics *within* census tracts as these areas are not homogeneous places but possess varying development and residency patterns. In general, those census tracts closer to the water and main railroad line (tracts 2172.02, 2174 and 2175) were among the first to be developed with greater density than the more suburban areas further away from the Downtown and its surrounding neighborhoods.

Table 1 summarize **demographic and economic** data and Table 2 provides **housing characteristics**.

The following profiles are provided for each of these census tracts:

Census Tract 2171:

Census tract 2171 is located in North Beverly and includes most of Ward 5. It contains 19% of the City's population and has the highest minority population, at almost 11% of all residents. It also has the highest percentage of those 65 years of age or older, at 18.7% compared to 15.4% citywide, reflected in the highest median age of 44.4 years. The area also has a high percentage of families and the highest average household size of 2.54 persons. Median household income is \$90,677, significantly higher than the citywide level of \$73,980, and further indicated by the high proportion of those earning more than \$100,000, a lower level of poverty, as well as higher rents and median house values. This part of the City was developed later than the other areas with only 19.4% of housing units built before World War II compared to 41.4% citywide.

Census Tract 2172.01:

Census tract 2172.01 includes the residential areas of Raymond Farms/The Colleges, Shingleville, and Ryal Side North, also encompassing most of Ward 1, Precinct 1. It includes a relatively high percentage of children at 20.5% of the population compared to 18.4% citywide and not surprisingly has a somewhat higher proportion of families. The median household income was only \$69,702, lower than \$73,980 for the City, despite the highest educational attainment of those completing high school at 96.6%. Only 30% of the area's housing stock was built before 1940, with more than half of units built between 1940 and 1980. These neighborhoods include a considerable portion of single-family housing, but also a relatively high level of larger multi-family buildings with about 30% of units in buildings of 5 or more units. Median values of owner-occupied units were somewhat lower at \$331,200 compared to \$366,500 citywide, but the area also had among the lowest levels of those who are paying too much for their housing.

Census Tract 2172.02:

This census tract 2172.02 includes most of the Ryal Side South neighborhood and Ward 1, Precinct 2. It has the smallest number of residents, at just 8.6% of the population, and fewest minority residents. It also has a high portion of older residents and lower percentage of young adults, with a high median age of 44.3 years. Many area residents are affluent with the highest median household income of \$95,000 and lowest level of poverty of only 1.4%. Its housing stock is generally older with almost half built before 1940. It has the lowest vacancy rate, at only 1%, as well as the highest level of owner-occupancy, at 85%. More than three-quarters of the housing units are single-family detached dwellings compared to 53% for the city. The area also has the lowest percentage of those with costs burdens, with only 22% paying too much for their housing compared to 29% citywide, which might be at least partially explained by the concurrence of higher income levels and lower owner-occupied house values.

Census Tract 2173:

Census tract 2173 includes the areas of Kittredge Crossing and Gloucester Crossing, involving a large portion of Ward 3. It includes almost 11% of the City's population with a somewhat higher minority population, including Hispanic residents. It also has generally more young residents and fewer older ones. The median household income is lower than the city's, at \$55,242, with more households earning below \$35,000, 39% compared to 26% for the city. About 15% of residents were living below the poverty level, significantly higher than 8.6% citywide. These are older neighborhoods with 93% of all units built before 1980, with higher vacancy levels, at 8.7%, and renter occupancy, at 44%. Median housing costs were also relatively low at \$904 and \$320,300 for rentals and homeownership, respectively. Almost 35% of households were spending too much for their housing. This census tract also had a high level of small multi-family dwellings with about 29% of units in 2 to 4-unit structures compared to 19% for the city.

Census Tract 2174:

This census tract includes a good portion of Beverly's Downtown, encompassing much of Ward 2. With 13% of the city's population, the area has more minority residents. It also has the lowest level of children under 18 and highest percentage of young adults age 18 to 34, at 12% and 36%, respectively compared to 18% and 25% citywide. The census tract also has the lowest level of older adults in the city at only 23% of residents over 55 compared to about 30% citywide. Correlated with fewer children is a lower proportion of families, comprising only 34% of all households while those living alone included 47% of all households, lowering the average household size down to 1.91 persons. The Downtown has the lowest median household income, at \$53,301, reflective of fewer two-worker households as well as large numbers of young adults in the neighborhood, either students or in the early stages of their working lives. There is also a higher level of poverty, at 18% compared to 8.6% for the city. Rental housing predominates this area at 67% of all units while 39% of all units for the city as a whole. This is the only neighborhood where owner-occupancy falls below 56%, at only 33%, with the lowest median house value of \$303,700. Because of the high level of rentals, only 15% of units are single-family detached homes with about half of all units located in larger multi-family properties. This area has experienced a very high level of recent development with 22% of all units built since 1980 compared to 17% citywide. With lower incomes and relatively comparable median rents, \$1,030 compared to \$1,068 citywide, it is not surprising that about 38% of all households are encountering significant housing cost burdens.

Census Tract 2175:

This census tract includes most of the Prospect Hill and Cove neighborhoods and a good portion of Ward 4. Comprising 16% of the city's population, this area has a somewhat higher level of middle-aged residents ages 45 to 54 but a lower proportion of those 55 years of age or older. While data suggests that the area as a whole has a somewhat lower level of those earning less than \$25,000, at almost 15%, it has a high level of poverty, at 10.6% compared to 8.6% citywide. Income levels are relatively comparable to citywide levels however. Almost 60% of the housing units were built before World War II, higher than any other neighborhood in the city and significantly higher than 41% citywide. It also has a very low housing vacancy rate of only 2%, a high level of rentals, at 43% of all units, and a high proportion of small multi-family properties, at 32%. Units tend to be a bit larger on a whole than other areas of the city, with a median of 6 rooms, correlated somewhat with a relatively higher value of owner-occupied units at \$383,700.

Census Tract 2176:

Census tract 2176 includes the neighborhoods of Centerville, Prides Crossing, and Beverly Farms, also comprising most of Ward 6. In addition to having the largest land area, it also has the highest number of residents at almost 22% of the city's population. While having a high percentage of seniors, at 17.5% compared to 15.4% citywide, it also has a high portion of those 18 to 34 years of age, many who are Endicott College students. The area has the highest percentage of families, at 65% of all households, and among the highest incomes with a median income of \$92,191. About half of all households earned more than \$100,000. It has a correspondingly low poverty rate of 3.6%. This census tract was developed later than those closer to the Downtown as about 70% of units were built after World War II, 30% since 1980. This predominantly suburban and rural area has the highest percentage of owner-occupied units and single-family detached homes, at 78%, and highest owner-occupied house value, at \$504,400 compared to \$366,500 citywide. Not surprisingly, homes in this census tract tend to be bigger, with a median of 7 rooms. On the other hand, the median rent was the lowest in the city, at \$989, perhaps affected by rentals for students.

TABLE 1: SUMMARY OF DEMOGRAPHIC AND ECONOMIC CHARACTERISTICS BY CENSUS TRACT, 2014

Demographic/Economic Characteristics	2171	2172.01	2172.02	2173	2174	2175	2176	City
Total population	7,678	4,399	3,454	4,370	5,250	6,457	8,762	40,370
% Total City population	19.0%	10.9%	8.6%	10.8%	13.0%	16.0%	21.7%	100.0%
% Non-white residents	10.7%	7.1%	1.0%	5.2%	6.4%	5.0%	3.4%	5.8%
% Hispanic residents	1.9%	1.7%	0.0%	5.1%	9.4%	5.9%	1.0%	3.5%
% Under 18 years	18.7%	20.5%	18.2%	21.2%	12.1%	21.5%	17.1%	18.4%
% 18 to 34 years	18.1%	20.9%	19.4%	24.4%	36.3%	21.1%	32.6%	25.2%
% 35 to 44 years	14.1%	12.3%	13.7%	15.4%	17.2%	12.6%	5.8%	12.4%
% 45 to 54 years	18.3%	15.5%	15.6%	10.9%	12.4%	18.7%	13.0%	15.1%
% 55 to 64 years	12.2%	15.0%	15.8%	14.8%	11.7%	12.9%	14.0%	14.2%
% 65 years or more	18.7%	15.8%	17.4%	13.3%	10.2%	13.2%	17.5%	15.4%
Median age/years	44.4	42.1	44.3	38.1	35.5%	41.4	35.7	40.4
Total households	2,953	1,772	1,426	1,816	2,693	2,685	2,580	15,925
% Family households	65.0%	61.7%	63.6%	61.3%	34.7%	61.3%	65.3%	58.4%
% Nonfamily households	35.0%	38.3%	36.4%	38.7%	65.3%	38.7%	34.7%	41.6%
% Single-person households	25.8%	26.5%	25.7%	29.7%	46.9%	31.1%	30.0%	31.4%
Ave. household size/ persons	2.54	2.47	2.42	2.40	1.91	2.29	2.48	2.35
Median household income	\$90,677	\$69,702	\$95,000	\$55,242	\$53,301	\$71,675	\$92,191	\$73,980
% Earning less than \$25,000/\$35,000	14.9%/ 20.7%	19.9%/ 26.6%	9.7%/ 12.9%	28.4%/ 38.9%	25.0%/ 37.2%	14.7%/ 23.0%	18.6%/ 23.5%	18.8%/ 26.4%
% Earning more than \$100,000	42.2%	33.0%	44.5%	23.4%	21.0%	36.9%	49.6%	36.0%
% Individuals in poverty	4.9%	7.3%	1.4%	14.9%	18.0%	10.6%	3.6%	8.6%
% Completed high school	94.3%	96.6%	95.5%	93.2%	87.6%	94.7%	96.4%	94.4%
% Completed college	41.0%	43.6%	43.4%	33.7%	40.7%	55.7%	53.9%	45.4%

TABLE 2: SUMMARY OF HOUSING CHARACTERISTICS BY CENSUS TRACT, 2014

Housing Characteristics	2171	2172.01	2172.02	2173	2174	2175	2176	City
Total housing units	3,133	1,849	1,442	1,989	2,886	2,741	2,747	16,787
% Total City housing units	18.7%	11.0%	8.6%	11.8%	17.2%	16.3%	16.4%	100.0%
% Units built before 1940	19.4%	30.3%	48.8%	52.0%	55.9%	60.6%	28.0%	41.4%
% Units built 1940 to 1980	60.3%	54.1%	35.7%	41.2%	22.3%	30.2%	41.0%	40.5%
% Units built 1980 to 2010	18.0%	15.3%	14.2%	5.5%	21.8%	8.8%	29.7%	16.9%
% Occupied units	94.3%	95.8%	98.9%	91.3%	93.3%	98.0%	93.9%	94.9%
% Vacant units	5.7%	4.2%	1.1%	8.7%	6.7%	2.0%	6.1%	5.1%
% Renter-occupied	36.2%	34.2%	15.2%	43.9%	66.9%	42.6%	22.0%	39.0%
% Owner-occupied	63.8%	65.8%	84.8%	56.1%	33.1%	57.4%	78.0%	61.0%
% Single-family, detached structures	59.3%	63.3%	76.6%	43.8%	14.9%	49.3%	78.5%	53.3%
% Single-family attached	3.2%	0.4%	3.3%	5.1%	1.1%	1.4%	1.6%	2.2%
% Units in structures with 2-4 units	7.8%	7.0%	15.8%	28.8%	33.5%	32.0%	7.6%	19.2%
% Units in 5+ units	29.6%	29.3%	4.4%	22.4%	50.4%	17.4%	12.3%	25.3%
Median number of rooms	5.8	5.7	6.1	5.0	4.2	6.0	7.2	5.5
Median gross rent	\$1,219	\$1,072	\$1,070	\$904	\$1,030	\$1,053	\$989	\$1,068
Median value of owner-occupied properties	\$387,900	\$331,200	\$341,300	\$320,300	\$303,700	\$383,700	\$504,400	\$366,500
% Paying more than 35% of income on housing	27.2%	23.8%	21.9%	34.7%	37.8%	24.0%	31.0%	29.1%

APPENDIX 5

DETAILED AFFORDABILITY ANALYSIS

Section 5 provides an analysis of housing costs and then analyzes the affordability of these costs through several approaches. One way of calculating the affordability gap is to estimate the difference between the median priced house and what a median income earning household can afford to pay based on spending no more than 30% of household income on housing costs. Tables 1 and 2 examine affordability from two different vantage points. Table 1 calculates what households earning at various income levels can afford with respect to types of housing, and Table 2 examines some of the housing costs summarized above in Section 5.4, estimating what households must earn to afford these prices *based on spending no more than 30% of their income on housing expenses*, the commonly applied threshold of affordability.

TABLE 1: AFFORDABILITY ANALYSIS I
MAXIMUM AFFORDABLE PRICES BASED ON INCOME LEVELS

Type of Property	Income Level	30% of Monthly Income	Estimated Max. Affordable Price 5% Down ***	Estimated Max. Affordable Price 20% Down ***
Single-family	City Median Income = \$73,980*	\$1,849.50	\$297,000.00	\$335,000.00
	80% AMI = \$65,750**	\$1,643.75	\$263,500.00	\$298,000.00
	100% AMI = \$98,100**	\$2,452.50	\$378,000.00	\$444,500.00
Condominium	City Median Income = \$73,980*	\$1,849.50	\$263,500.00	\$299,000.00
	80% AMI = \$65,750**	\$1,643.75	\$217,000.00	\$246,500.00
	100% AMI = \$98,100**	\$2,452.50	\$340,000.00	\$400,500.00
Two-family	City Median Income = \$73,980*	\$1,849.50	\$417,000.00	\$471,000.00
	80% AMI = \$65,750**	\$1,643.75	\$384,000.00	\$434,000.00
	100% AMI = \$98,100	\$2,452.50	\$494,000.00	\$580,000.00
Rental		30% of Monthly Income	Estimated Utility Cost	Affordable Monthly Rental
	City Median Income = \$73,980*	\$1,849.50	\$175.00	\$1,674.50
	100% AMI = \$98,100**	\$2,452.50	\$175.00	\$2,277.50
	80% AMI = \$65,750**	\$1,643.75	\$175.00	\$1,468.75
	50% AMI = \$44,150**	\$1,103.75	\$175.00	\$928.75
	30% AMI = \$26,550**	\$663.75	\$175.00	\$488.75

* Based on the U.S. Census Bureau's American Community Survey Five-Year estimate for 2010-2014 for Beverly.

** HUD 2016 Income Limits for the Boston area for a household of three (3) and 100% AMI figures for a household of four.

*** Figures based on interest rate of 4.0%, 30-year term, annual residential property tax rate of \$14.39 per thousand, insurance costs of \$6 per thousand for single-family homes and two-families and \$4 per thousand for condos, estimated monthly condo fees of \$250, and rental income of 75% of \$1,000 or \$750. Figures do not include underwriting for Private Mortgage Insurance (PMI) for 80% financing and assume that purchasers earning at or below the 80% AMI level and City median would qualify for the ONE Mortgage Program or other subsidized mortgage program that would not require PMI. PMI included in the 100% AMI calculations for 95% financing.

In addition to showing how different types of housing are more or less affordable to households earning at different income levels, Table 1 also indicates that the amount of down payment has a substantial bearing on what households can afford. Prior to the recession, it had been fairly easy for purchasers to limit their down payments to 5% or even less. After the financial crisis, lenders have typically been applying more rigid lending criteria, including the need for down payments as high as 20% of the purchase price. Such high cash requirements make homeownership, particularly first-time homeownership, much more challenging. As Table 2 demonstrates, a household earning the same level of income can acquire a higher priced home with more cash down as they are borrowing less.

Table 1 also shows that because condo fees are calculated as housing expenses in mortgage underwriting criteria, they are in essence more expensive. For example, a household earning at 80% of area median income (AMI) can afford a single-family home of \$263,500 with a 5% down payment, but a condo of only \$217,000, assuming a condo fee of \$250 per month. The same household is estimated to be able to buy a two-family house for \$384,000 as it can conservatively charge at least \$1,000 per month in rent, which is considered as income in mortgage underwriting, usually at about 75% of the rent level or \$750. It is therefore not surprising that the two-family house has been successful as starter housing in many of the state's older communities when zoning allowed this type of housing.

Table 1 further examines what renters can afford at several different income levels. For example, a three-person household earning at 50% of area median income, approximately \$44,150 annually, could afford an estimated monthly rental of about \$929, assuming they are paying no more than 30% of their income on housing and pay utility bills that average \$175 per month. A rental this low is increasingly difficult to find in Beverly, where the lowest rental advertised in early May 2016 for a two-bedroom apartment was \$1,300, which most likely also required first and last month's rent and a security deposit. This means that any household looking to rent in the private housing market must have a considerable amount of cash available, which has a significant impact on affordability.

Table 2 looks at affordability from another perspective, going from specific housing costs to income. Taking median price levels for single-family homes, condos and two-family homes, the incomes that would be required to afford these prices are calculated, also showing the differences between 95% and 80% financing. For example, using the median single-family home price as of the end of 2015 of \$385,000 (from The Warren Group's *Banker & Tradesman*), a household would have to earn approximately \$98,500 if they were able to access 95% financing and about \$79,750 with 80% financing.

The median condo price was \$235,000 as of the end of 2015, requiring an income of approximately \$66,500 with 5% down and \$57,400 with a 20% down payment. Because of the income generated in a two-family home, this type of property is significantly more affordable requiring an estimated income of \$58,250 or \$41,550 based on 95% and 80% financing, respectively.

In regard to rentals, using the gross median rent of \$1,068 based on 2014 census estimates, an income of \$49,720 would be required assuming \$175 per month in utility bills and housing expenses of no more than 30% of the household's income. This income is considerably lower than 80% of the Boston area median income level of \$65,750 for a household of three (3). Even so, someone earning the minimum wage of \$10.00 for 40 hours per week every week during the year would still only earn a gross income of only \$20,880. Households with two persons earning the minimum wage would still fall short of the income needed to afford this rent.

May 2016 real estate listings suggest higher rent levels, and the lowest prices by number of bedrooms are included in Table 2. For example, the lowest listed two-bedroom unit, at \$1,300 per month and \$175 in average utility bills, would require an income of \$61,200, which is not affordable to 65% of renter households in the city.

**TABLE 2: AFFORDABILITY ANALYSIS II
INCOME REQUIRED TO AFFORD MEDIAN PRICES OR MINIMUM MARKET RENTS**

Type of Property	Median Price*	Estimated Mortgage		Income Required **	
		5% Down	20% Down	5% Down	20% Down
Single-family	\$385,000/2015	\$365,750	\$308,000	\$98,500	\$79,750
Condominium	\$235,000/2015	\$223,250	\$188,000	\$66,500	\$57,400
Two-family	\$345,500/2016	\$327,750	\$276,400	\$58,250	\$41,550
Rental	Estimated Market Monthly Rental ***	Estimated Monthly Utility Costs		Income Required	
Median rent	\$1,068	\$175		\$49,720	
One-bedroom	\$1,100	\$125		\$45,000	
Two-bedroom	\$1,300	\$175		\$61,200	
Three-bedroom	\$1,800	\$225		\$81,000	

Source: Calculations provided by Karen Sunnarborg.

* From Banker & Tradesman Town Stats data, May 8, 2016 for single-family homes and condos as of the end of 2015. Used FY'16 Assessor's data for the two-family example.

** Figures based on interest of 4.0%, 30-year term, annual property tax rate of \$14.39 per thousand, insurance costs of \$6 per thousand for single-family and two-family homes and \$4 per thousand for condos, estimated monthly condo fees of \$250, and rental income of 75% of \$1,000 or \$750. Figures do not include underwriting for Private Mortgage Insurance (PMI) in calculations involving the 20% down payment but include PMI in the 95% options based on 0.3125% of the mortgage amount.

*** Based on lowest market listings in Table 5-13 with the median from the Census Bureau's American Community Survey 5-Year Estimates for 2010-2014.

Through the combination of information in Tables 1 and 2, it is possible to compute the affordability gap, typically defined as the difference between what a median income household can afford and the median priced unit on the market. The affordability gap for single-family homes was \$88,000, based on the difference between what a median income household could afford of \$297,000 (for an average household of three and 95% financing) and the median house price of \$385,000. The gap decreased to \$50,000 based on 80% financing and the ability to afford the upfront cash requirements for the down payment and closing costs of at least \$70,000, something most first-time homebuyers are typically challenged to afford.

When looking at the affordability gap for those earning at 80% of area median income, the gap widens considerably to about \$121,500, the difference between the median priced single-family home of \$385,000 and what a three-person household earning at this income level can afford, or \$263,500, based on 95% financing. The gap decreases to \$87,000 with 80% financing but once again the purchaser must have the upfront cash of approximately \$65,000 available, adding to the affordability gap. There is currently no affordability gap for condos as a median income earning household can afford the median condo price of \$235,000 under both the 80% and 95% financing options. There is a small \$18,000 gap however in the 95% financing example for those households earning at or below 80% AMI where a household earning at this limit could afford no more than \$217,000.

There are no affordability gaps for the two-family house for both the median income earning household and those earning at or below 80% AMI under both the 95% and 80% financing scenarios. This confirms the relative high affordability of this type of housing.

It should be noted that these estimates reflect what a household earning at the 80% AMI limit can afford, not what the state would require as the state-approved purchase price for any affordable unit which is based on 70% AMI adjusted by bedroom/household size to allow for some marketing window.

Table 3 estimates how many single-family homes and condos exist in Beverly that were affordable within various income categories. There were 496 single-family homes and 775 condos affordable to those earning at or below 80% of the AMI for a total of 1,271 units or 12.9% of all units. More than half of the condos were affordable to those within this income range. It is also likely that many of these units are small or in relatively poor condition.

Another 1,419 single-family homes and 252 condos were affordable to those earning between 80% of the Boston-area AMI and the median income level for the city of Beverly for a total of 1,751 units or 17.8% of all such units. These levels suggest some significant affordability in the community’s private housing stock. Still 70% of these units were affordable to those earning beyond the city’s median income level including 77.3% of single-families and 25.4% of condos. Additional calculations indicated that 57.5% of the single-family homes and 38.2% of the condos were affordable to those earning between 80% and 100% AMI (up to \$98,100) with 36.6% and 5.5% of the single-family and condos affordable to those earning above 100% AMI, respectively.

**TABLE 3: AFFORDABILITY ANALYSIS III
RELATIVE AFFORDABILITY OF SINGLE-FAMILY AND CONDO UNITS IN BEVERLY, 2016**

Price Range Single-family/Condo	Income Range	Single-family Homes Available in Price Range		Condominiums Available in Price Range	
		Number	%	Number	%
Less than \$263,500/ Less than \$217,000	Less than 80% AMI	496	5.9	775	56.3
\$263,501-\$297,000/ \$217,001-\$263,500	80% AMI to City’s Median Income	1,419	16.8	252	18.3
More than \$297,000/ more than \$263,500	More than City’s Median Income	6,535	77.3	349	25.4
Less than \$263,500/ Less than \$217,000	Less than 80% AMI	496	5.9	775	56.3
\$263,500 - \$378,000/ \$217,000 - \$340,000	80% AMI to 100% AMI	4,861	57.5	526	38.2
More than \$378,000/ More than \$340,000	More than 100% AMI	3,093	36.6	75	5.5
Total		8,450	100.0	1,376	100.0

Source: Beverly Assessor’s Database for fiscal year 2016. Please note that as a standard practice, assessed value is assumed to be 93% of actual value or potential sale price. Figures based on the analysis included in Table 5-15 with 95% financing.

Table 4 demonstrates the need for more affordable homeownership opportunities in Beverly, certainly for those earning at or below 80% of area median income. These calculations suggest that of the 2,225 owner households who were estimated to have earned at or below 80% AMI, there were only 1,271 units that might be affordable based on calculations in Table 3, resulting in a deficit of 954 affordable units. If one looks at those in this income range who are overspending (see Table 5-14), the deficit increases to 1,560 units. While the City should focus on those more financially vulnerable residents earning below 80% AMI, it is worth noting that when looking at cost burdens (spending more than 30% of income on housing) there are deficits in the other income categories as well including 385 for those earning between 80% and 100% AMI and another 990 for those earning above 100% AMI.

TABLE 4: HOMEOWNERSHIP NEED/DEMAND ANALYSIS, 2016

Income Group	Income Range	Affordable Sales Prices Single-family/ Condos	# Owner Households*	# Existing Affordable Units**	Deficit -/ Surplus+
Less than 80% AMI	\$65,750 and less	Up to \$236,500/\$217,000	2,225	1,271	-954
				665	-1,560
80% AMI to 100% AMI	\$65,751 to \$98,100	\$236,501-\$378,000/ \$217,001-\$340,000	925	5,387	4,462
				540	-385
Above 100% AMI	More than \$98,101	More than \$378,000/ More than \$340,000	6,450	3,168	3,282
				5,460	-990

Sources: U.S. Census Bureau's American Community Survey, 2010-2014 5-Year Estimates. Beverly Assessor's data for Fiscal Year 2016. See analysis and assumptions in Table 5-15.

*Data from Table 5-14.

** There are two (2) types of calculations presented. The first in yellow shading reflects the number of units in the Assessor's database within the range of affordable unit prices based on figures in Table 3. The second figures in the non-shaded areas are based on the number of units that were estimated to involve owners spending too much on their housing from Table 5-14.

Table 5 indicates that there is a shortage of affordable rental units with an estimated deficit of 2,480 units based on households overspending on their housing and therefore by common definition living in housing that is not affordable (see Table 5-14). The last column identifies those with severe cost burdens, suggesting a deficit of 1,350 affordable rental units at a minimum.

TABLE 5: RENTAL UNIT NEED/DEMAND ANALYSIS, 2016

Income Group	Income Range	Affordable Rent	# Renter Households*	# Existing Affordable Units/ Those without Cost Burdens*	Deficit -/ Surplus+	Units with Severe Cost Burdens
Less than 30% AMI	\$26,550 and less	\$489 and less	1,855	520	-1,335	1,105
Between 30% and 50% AMI	\$26,551 to \$44,150	\$490 to \$929	800	235	-565	220
Between 50% and 80% AMI	\$44,151 to \$65,750	\$930 to \$1,469	835	440	-395	25
Between 80% and 100% AMI	\$65,751 to \$98,100	\$1,470 to \$2,278	730	555	-175	0
More than 100% AMI	Above \$98,100	Above \$2,278	1,595	1,585	-10	0

Sources: U.S. Census Bureau's American Community Survey, 2010-2014 5-Year Estimates. Beverly Assessor's data for Fiscal Year 2016. See analysis and assumptions in Table 5-15. *Data from Table 5-14

APPENDIX 6

SUBSIDIZED HOUSING INVENTORY (SHI)

Project Name	# SHI Units	Project Type/ Subsidizing Agency	Use of a Comp Permit	Affordability Expiration Date
Chestnut Park*	18	Rental – Elderly/HUD	No	Perpetuity
Memorial Drive*	12	Rental – Family/HUD	No	Perpetuity
Hilltop Drive*	38	Rental – Family/HUD	No	Perpetuity
Garden City Towers*	100	Rental – Elderly/HUD	No	Perpetuity
Sohier/Story/Bresnahan/ Dearborn/ Herrick*	77	Rental – Family/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
New Balch/Courtney Drive*	40	Rental – Family/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Balch Street Apts.*	26	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Kelleher Road Apts.*	54	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Cedar Street Apts.*	50	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Essex Street Apts.*	50	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Bridge Street/Upton Place*	42	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Federal Street Apts.*	57	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Herrick Apts.*	20	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Roger Conant Apts.*	47	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
	3	Rental – Family/DHCD		
Bridge Street Apts./Turning Point*	8	Rental – Special Needs/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Simon/Essex/Memorial*	12	Rental – Family/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Apple Village	232	Rental/HUD	No	2020
Cabot Street House	45	Rental/FHLBB, DHCD	No	2027
Centerville Woods	73	Rental/DHCD	No	2017
Cotton Mill Co-op	4	Ownership/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Fairweather Apts.	62	Rental/HUD	No	2027
Harborlight House	35	Rental – Elderly/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Jaclen Tower Includes 31 Project-based Section 8 + 41 Enhanced vouchers admin. by BHA	100	Rental/MassHousing	Yes	2018
Northridge Homes Includes 16 MRVP Project-base vouchers admin. by BHA	98	Rental/MassHousing	Yes	2018

The Millery	98	Rental/DHCD	Yes	2016
Turning Point, Inc./Bridge and County Way	5	Rental – Special Needs/EOHHS, HUD	No	2033
Turtle Creek	110	Rental/HUD	Yes	Perpetuity
Turtle Woods	67	Rental/HUD	No	Perpetuity
Turning Point, Inc./Mark St.	4	Rental – Special Needs/HUD, DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Dane Square	4	Ownership/DHCD	No	2029
Dunham Castle	16	Ownership/DHCD	No	Perpetuity?
Gloucester Crossing	6	Rental/DHCD, HUD	No	2044
We Care About Homes, Inc./ Home Street	3	Rental/HUD	No	2022
We Care About Homes, Inc./ River Street	2	Rental/HUD	No	Perpetuity
YMCA Affordable Housing	5	Rental/DHCD	No	2037
Mill Street	3	Rental/DHCD, HUD	No	2033
Habitat for Humanity North Shore	1	Ownership/HUD	No	2033
Star House, Inc.	4	Rental – Special Needs/HUD	No	2031
Edwards Harborview Condominium	3	Ownership/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Beverly Affordable Housing Coalition/ Cabot Street	34	Rental/HUD	No	2036
Beverly Affordable Housing Coalition/ Chase Street	1	Ownership/HUD	No	2034
Federal Heights Condos	2	Ownership/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Montserrat Condos	3	Ownership/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Manor Homes Development	2	Ownership/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Burnham Apartments**	5	Rental/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Pleasant St. Apts.	32	Rental/HUD, DHCD	No	2042
Holcroft Park Homes/Phases I and II	58	Rental/DHCD, HUD, MassHousing, MHP	Yes	Perpetuity
Enterprise Apts.**	6	Rental/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Cabot Vestry Apts.**	2	Rental/DHCD	No	Perpetuity
Beverly HOR Program	31	26 Rentals		
DDS Group Homes	99	Rental – Special Needs/DDS	No	NA
DMH Group Homes	41	Rental – Special Needs/DMH	No	NA
	1,947	1,910 Rentals/98.1% 37 Ownership/1.9%	464 units used 40B permitting/23.8%	

Source: Massachusetts Department of Housing and Community Development, May 23, 2016

* Beverly Housing Authority units

** Inclusionary zoning units

APPENDIX 7

BEVERLY HOUSING AUTHORITY (BHA) DEVELOPMENTS AND APPLICANT STATISTICS

BEVERLY HOUSING AUTHORITY STATE HOUSING PROGRAMS 2012

FAMILY PROGRAMS –132 Units total

200-C-1 Built 1948 –77 Units - Address #
Bresnahan Court 14 Units #2- 16
Dearborn Avenue 12 Units #25- 44
Story Avenue 37 Units #25- 74
Sohier Road 10 Units #53- 71
Herrick Street 4 Units #61- 67

200-C-2 Built 1952 – 40 Units – Address #
Courtney Drive 34 Units #5 – 52 (**50&52 Handicapped**)
New Balch Street 6 Units #5, 7, 11, 13, 17, 19

705 - Housing Built 1990 – 15 Units – Address

Simon Street 2 Units #24 and 24A
Memorial Drive 4 Units #13 - 16 (**#15 Handicapped**)
Essex Street 6 Units #101, 101 ½, 103, 103 ½, 105, 105 ½
77 Sohier Rd 3 Units #4C, 7C, 10C

BEDROOM SIZES

	<u>200-1</u>	<u>200-2</u>	<u>705</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>1 Bedroom Units</u>	1		3	4
<u>2 Bedroom Units</u>	42	19	0	61
<u>2 Bedroom Handicap</u>		1		1
<u>3 Bedroom Units</u>	34	19	11	64
<u>3 Bedroom Handicap</u>		1	1	2
<u>Total Bedroom Units</u>	77	40	15	132

667 – C ELDERLY HOUSING - 338 Units total

667C-1 - 66 Herrick Apts. - Built 1956, 12 Units #1-#12 (Handicapped – Units 3, 4, 9, 10) Rehab 2009
667C-2 - 45 Balch St. Apts. - Built 1957, 26 Units #1 - #26
667C-3 - Kelleher Rd. Apts. - Built 1960, 54 Units #1 - #54
667C-4 - Cedar St. Apts. - Built 1963, 50 Units #1 - #50
667C-5 - 245 Essex St. Apts. - Built 1966, 50 Units #1 - #50
667C-6 - Roger Conant Apts. - Built 1969, 47 Units (77 Sohier Rd.)
667C-7 - 22 Federal St. - Built 1981 57 Units #101- 108, #200 –212, #300 – 312, #400 – 412, #500 – 512
(**Handicapped - Units 108, 208, 308**)
(**Semi-Handicapped – Units 101,201,301**)
667C-8 - Upton Place - Built 1990 30 Units, #201- #216, #301- #316
2 Bedroom - #204 & #304
(**Handicapped – Units 206 & 306**)
12 Units - 3 Congregate Units
#103A- D, #209 A-D, #309A-D
(**all D's are handicapped**)

667 BEDROOM SIZES

	<u>Herrick Street</u>	<u>Upton Place</u>	<u>All other 667</u>	<u>Total</u>
<u>1 Bedroom</u>	9 (1 Handi)	28 (2 Handi)	284	321
<u>2 Bedroom</u>	3 Handi	2 Reg		5
<u>Congregate</u>		12		12
<u>TOTAL</u>	12	42	284	338

689 – TURNINGPOINT - 8 Units total

689 - Upton Place - Built 1990 2 Units, #101 & #102 (2 Units - 4 Bedroom Congregate Units)

BEVERLY HOUSING AUTHORITY
FEDERAL HOUSING PROGRAMS

FAMILY HOUSING – 50 Total Units

44-2 Family Housing

Memorial Drive – Built 1981 - 12 Units #1 - #12 (**Handicapped – Units 11 & 12**)
Hilltop Drive - Built - 1980 - 38 Units #1 - #38 (**Handicapped – Units 17, 18, 31 & 32**)

	Hilltop Drive	Memorial Drive	Total
<u>2 Bedroom</u>	12	6	18
<u>3 Bedroom</u>	22	4	26
<u>2 Bedroom Handicapped</u>	2	1	3
<u>3 Bedroom Handicapped</u>	2	1	3
Total	38	12	50

	Hilltop Drive	Memorial Drive	Total
<u>Duplex</u>	19	6	25
Total	19	6	25

Elderly Housing

44-1 - Elderly Housing – Garden City Towers – One high rise

20 Sohler Road – Built 1974, 100 Units
(**Handicapped Units - #210, #310, #410, #510, #610**)
(**Semi-handicapped Units - #105,205,305,405,505,605,705,710**)

44-2 - Elderly Housing

Chestnut Park – Built 1980 -18 Units – One bedroom – Unit #1- #18
(**Handicapped Units - #14 & 15**)

BEDROOM SIZES

	GCT	Chestnut Park	Total
<u>1 Bedroom</u>	87	16	103
<u>1 Bedroom Handicapped</u>	5	2	7
<u>1 Bedroom Semi- Handicapped</u>	8		8
Total	100	18	118

05/10/2016
3:23:56 PM
tricia

ALL

Tenant Statistical Reporting
PH - Tenant Stats - Standard Summary Rpt
Summary Statistics I
Income Table:

1

f:\hms\reports\stats1.qpr

ORDER BY PROJECT_ID ASC; L_NAME ASC; F_NAME ASC; M_INITIAL ASC

cnt: 624
inc: 11,684,060.00

Summary Statistics I

Counts and Percentages are based on Record Count & Criteria Chosen

	Count	PCT	Avg Age		Count	PCT
Male:	214	34.2949%	66.21	H-Head of house:	624	100.0000%
Female:	410	65.7051%	59.52	S-Spouse:	0	0.0000%
Elderly:	397	63.6218%	72.35	K-Co head:	0	0.0000%
Non-Elderly:	227	36.3782%	43.38	F-Foster child:	0	0.0000%
Disabled:	87	13.9423%	52.00	Y-Youth:	0	0.0000%
Non-Disabled:	537	86.0577%	63.40	E-FT Student:	0	0.0000%
FSS:	0	0.0000%	0.00	L-Live in aide:	0	0.0000%
WTW:	0	0.0000%	0.00	A-Other Adult:	0	0.0000%
				U-Unborn child:	0	0.0000%
Race Codes:				Portability		
W - White:	580	92.9487%		Port-In:	0	
B - Black/African American:	35	5.6090%		Port-Out:	0	
N - American Indian/Alaska Native:	0	0.0000%		# of Bedrooms		
A - Asian:	5	0.8013%		0 -	0	
P - Native Hawaiian/Other Pacific Islander:	0	0.0000%		1 -	443	
O - Other:	1	0.1603%		2 -	88	
D - Declined:	1	0.1603%		3 -	92	
				4 -	0	
Ethnicity:				5 -	0	
Hispanic or Latino:	76	12.1795%	46.84	6 -	0	
Not Hispanic or Latino:	548	87.8205%	63.89	7 -	0	
Declined:	2	0.3205%	61.50	8 -	0	
				over 8 -	0	
Part-time Student:	4			Income		
				X-Ext. Low(30% of Median):		
Citizenship Code(s)				V-Very Low(50% of Median):		
EC - EL. Citizen:	569			L-Low(80% of Median):		
EN - El. Noncitizen:	54			N-Not Low:		
IN - Ineligible Noncitizen:	0			Income		
PV - Pending Verification:	0			Tier - 1		
XX - Info Not Required:	0			Tier - 2		
				Tier - 3		
# of households:	624			Tier - 4		
Families w Children:	142			Tier - 5		
Total Nr Children: (Y-only)	284			Non-Low		
# in Family:	1033					
record cnt:	624					

'200-1-3 Herrick Street','200-1-4 Story Avenue','200-1-5 Dearborn Avenue','200-1-6 Sohier Road','200-1-7 Bresnahan Court','200-2-1 Courtney Drive','200-2-2 New Balch Street','44-1 GCT','44-2 Chestnut Park','44-2 Hilltop Drive','44-2 Memorial Drive','667-1 Herrick Street','667-2 Balch Street','667-3 Kelleher Road','667-4 Cedar Street','667-5 Essex Street','667-6 77 Sohier Road','667-7 22 Federal Street','667-8 137 Bridge Street','689-1

05/10/2016
3:23:57 PM
tricia

Tenant Statistical Reporting
PH - Tenant Stats - Standard Summary Rpt
Summary Statistics I
Income Table:

2

f:\hms\reports\stats1.qpr

137 Bridge Street','705-1 Essex Street','705-2 Memorial Drive','705-3 Simon Street','705-4 77 Sohier Road')

APPENDIX 8

CITY OF BEVERLY COMMUNITY HOUSING MEETING, JUNE 16, 2016 SUMMARY NOTES

The City of Beverly held a Community Housing Meeting on June 16, 2016 to present highlights of the Housing Needs Assessment and an analysis of existing development patterns and potential opportunities for new development or redevelopment to address the range of local housing needs. Following a question and comment period, the participants were randomly assigned to break-out groups.

Visioning

The first part of the roundtable work was to focus on a local vision for affordable housing to serve as the context for the development of priority housing strategies in the Community Housing Plan. Each participant was asked *in turn* to finish the following sentences with all group members answering the first question before moving on to the next one. Responses to these questions are recorded below.

1. My biggest *concern* regarding housing in Beverly is _____?
 - Economic diversity is down by 30 to 40%.
 - Not enough housing for families.
 - Not enough housing for more middle-aged single individuals who are empty nesters.
 - Need workforce housing for those earning above 80% AMI.
 - There are families in BHA developments that have jobs and want to transition out of public housing but can't find other affordable rentals.
 - Young single individuals cannot find appropriate affordable housing.
 - New development is clashing with community character.
 - Some who need affordable housing earn too much to qualify for assistance but not enough to qualify for rent/mortgage.
 - Not enough nice "over 55" housing.
 - Concern about community opposition to greater density in the downtown.
 - More housing is needed in the downtown that includes all types of units and helps spur economic development.
 - There is too much concentration of affordable units in certain areas and such units should be available throughout the city.
 - Seniors are isolated in their single-family homes.

2. The City's greatest *challenge* related to preserving and producing housing affordability and diversity is _____?

- Market forces (imbalance of supply and demand).
- High development costs.
- Neighborhood opposition.
- Not enough incentives.
- Social opposition to what is perceived as affordable housing stemming from misinformation.
- Affordable housing restricted to only a few areas of the city which instead should be produced near all train stations.
- Not enough funding available.
- Insufficient sources of funding for the maintenance (capital improvements) of both public and private housing developments.
- Not enough smaller ownership units, condos in particular.
- Increasingly aging population, plus people are living longer.
- Not in My Backyard (NIMBY) opposition to development.

3. An appropriate *housing goal* (something to strive for in the years ahead) for the City to achieve is to _____.

- Promote mixed-income housing to address all diverse housing needs.
- Enable BHA tenants to move to affordable rental and ownership units.
- Strive for a ratio of affordable units that matches income (reality) of current residents.
- Develop incentives to approach 50/50 affordable unit development with half the units affordable and the other half market rate.
- Provide housing for those who do not qualify for subsidies but are still priced out of the private housing market.
- Maximize revenue streams such as grants, partnerships, etc.
- Promote a community that embraces affordable housing through more education.
- Create a sufficient inventory of condos for seniors.
- Offer incentives for downsizing to different and more appropriate housing.
- Increase 10% affordability goal to 20%.
- Promote greater income diversity within developments.

4. The best locations for new housing development include _____.

- Promote affordable housing development throughout the city.
- Adopt new zoning for the Bass River area.
- Accessory apartments.
- Oversized old buildings.
- Near Cove and Prides Crossing areas (train stations).
- Downtown.

- Near public transportation and retail uses.
- In walkable communities.
- Near schools.

Recurring themes include the concerns and challenges involved in decentralizing affordable housing throughout the community, transit-oriented development in particular; and providing mixed-income housing that includes units for those earning above 80% AMI but still priced out of the private housing market and for various types of households (seniors, families, individuals).

Priority Actions

Each participant of the breakout groups was then asked *in turn* to indicate what they thought were the two most important actions or strategies for the City to implement to address priority housing needs. Each member was then asked to respond *in turn* to the list of proposed actions by identifying their top 3 preferences. The group then selected the top 3 actions (with yellow shading) that received the most support as well as the next 3 in order of priority importance (with green shading). The prioritized list of actions would ideally be agreed to by consensus but if necessary could be reached by voting.

The individual groups then presented their priority actions to all meeting participants. Following these presentations, all present were asked to vote on the actions. Each participant was given 5 “positive” stars to place as “votes” wherever they wished on the presented actions. Depending upon preferences, participants could place all 5 stars on one item or spread them among strategies denoting the extent of their support. Participants were also given one “negative” dot to record strong opposition to a particular action.

Responses from Table 1 (red marker), in order of priority for the top 6 actions and votes included:

- Target a good percentage of Affordable Housing Trust funds to specific projects the City wants to encourage. **
- Make multi-family units possible in more zoning districts. *****
- “Redensify” BHA housing stock with full community support. **
- Establish more official partnerships with housing stakeholders, both non-profit and for profit.
- Provide financial incentives for providing housing for targeted populations. ****
- Help young adults coming out of school transition into the community, creating welcoming housing opportunities for them. *
- Provide the Affordable Housing Trust with flexible guidelines.
- Obtain a greater awareness of housing subsidy programs.

Table 2 (gold marker) responses and votes included:

- Adopt zoning provisions.
- Conduct public education on housing. *****
- Allow mixed uses across the city. ***
- Engage partners (YMCA, Harborlight Community Partners, etc.) ****

- Provide “over 55” housing.
- Address parking issues. * 

Table 3 (blue marker) responses and votes included:

- Develop additional opportunities for seniors own homes to move into new units that better accommodate their existing lifestyles, opening their homes to families. *****
- Operationalize the Affordable Housing Trust Fund. **
- Allow a wider range of housing types in neighborhoods.
- Amend accessory apartment ordinance. **
- Allow 2-family homes in more districts.
- Pursue transit-oriented development (TOD). *****
- Preserve the BHA inventory. **
- Find ways to decrease expenses for severely cost burdened seniors who are homeowners through reduced taxes/fees. 

Clearly there was strong support was for zoning changes that would expand multi-family housing into more districts and include transit-oriented development. There was also significant support for development opportunities that would enable seniors to downsize, opening their homes to families.

The only actions that received some opposition included one related to parking and another regarding efforts to reduce cost burdens on seniors.

At the end of the meeting, participants were informed about the next steps in the planning process that include issuing a Community Housing Questionnaire to obtain further resident input, drafting the remaining sections of the Community Housing Plan, and holding another community meeting to present the draft Plan in the early fall.

APPENDIX 9

CITY OF BEVERLY COMMUNITY HOUSING SURVEY SUMMARY RESULTS

The City of Beverly is preparing a Community Housing Plan to document current and growing priority housing needs, assess existing housing regulations, and identify new or modified strategies to address unmet housing needs, also recommending how the City can strategically invest its local resources as part of a newly defined housing agenda. **An important component of this planning work was to obtain input from local residents on the City’s future housing priorities.** In addition to community meetings and interviews with local and regional housing stakeholders, the City issued a Community Housing Survey as another means for residents to participate in the planning process.

The hard copy version of the Survey was made available at the Planning and Development Department at 191 Cabot Street, the Beverly Council on Aging at 90 Colon Street, and an electronic version was included on the City’s website. 190 residents responded to the Survey. While this is a good number of responses, it should be noted that it represents less than 5% of the City’s population and is therefore not statistically significant. While this Survey was not conducted in a scientifically random manner, which is very expensive, the results nevertheless reflect a range of perspectives within the Beverly community on housing issues and put the City in a more informed position to finalize the Housing Plan and take action to implement it.

By in large, respondents expressed concern regarding housing affordability and interest in addressing a wide range of housing needs through a diversity of approaches with a general orientation to locating new housing in the downtown, near transit and along the waterfront. There was a small minority of respondents who opposed additional affordable housing development.

Specific results are summarized below for each question that had at least 5 responses with the number of responses listed next to the selected answers.

1. My biggest *concern* regarding housing in Beverly is _____ .

Affordability	61
Lack of affordable housing	19
Overcrowding	14
Too much low income housing	9
Too many condos all at once	7
Over-development	6
Affordable housing for seniors	6
Windover	6
Traffic	5
Lack of units overall	5

The overwhelming response was that housing affordability is the greatest concern.

2. The City's greatest *challenge* related to preserving and producing housing affordability and housing diversity is _____.

Cost	25
Windover	16
No space	11
Balancing growth	10
Lack of affordable housing	9
Developers greed	8
Don't know	8
Too much low income housing	7
Too many large condos	7
Crime	6
NIMBY	6

Respondents suggest that the greatest housing challenges largely relate to rising costs and private developer interest in a context of limited development opportunities and insufficient numbers of existing affordable units.

3. The *best locations* for new housing development include (asked to choose from a list of locations):

Bass River Area (River Street) / Beverly Depot	72
Near other train stations in Beverly (transit-oriented development)	71
Downtown	69
Harborfront Area (Water Street)	49
Neighborhoods other than downtown	42
No more development	20
Beverly Farms	7

Respondents indicated support for residential development near transit, downtown and waterfront areas, also with some interest in seeing development in neighborhoods outside the downtown.

4. The City should focus its efforts on meeting the housing needs of the following *types of households (asked to choose from a detailed list of household types)* :

First-time homebuyers	93
People who grew up in Beverly and want to raise their own families locally	90
People on fixed-income (e.g. retired, widow(er) who has lost primary income)	90
Veterans	82
Seniors	81
Homeless families or those at risk of homelessness	79
Young families	73
Moderate-income families (earning between 80% and 100% of area median income, or between \$65,751 and \$88,300 for a family of 3)	67
People with disabilities	64
Homeless individuals or those at risk of homelessness	63
Employees of local businesses	61
Moderate-income individuals (earning between 80% and 100% of area median income, or between \$51,151 and \$68,700 for one person)	60
Low-income families (earning between 50% and 80% of area median income, or between \$44,151 and \$65,750 for a family of 3)	57
Recent college graduates / young singles	53
Very low-income families (earning less than 50% of area median income, which is \$44,150 for a family of 3)	52
Single-parent households	52
Very low-income individuals (earning less than 50% of area median income, which is \$34,350 for one person)	50
Low-income individuals (earning between 50% and 80% of area median income, or between \$34,351 and \$51,150 for one person)	43
Young individuals aging out of the foster care system	43
Empty nesters	40

Responses suggest an interest in meeting the needs of a wide range of household types along a wide range of incomes with a particular emphasis on seniors, young families, veterans, and the homeless.

5. The City should also focus on promoting the following types of housing units in the community (asked to choose from a list of housing types):

Conversion of existing non-residential buildings to housing units	89
Housing proximate to public transit ("transit-oriented development")	73
Cluster development with more compact development and preserved open space (such as our "Open Space Residential Design")	72
Single-family units	67
Conversion of existing large homes/estates to multiple units	66
Small cottage-style or bungalow units	60
Rental units in small, multi-family properties (2- to 4-units)	59
Mixed-income properties	59
Handicapped accessible units	54
Transitional housing for formerly homeless	50
Multi-family rental units (e.g. apartments)	49
Mixed-use properties	44
Two-family properties with both owner and tenant units	43
Side-by-side duplexes	42
Condominiums	36
Assisted living units	33
Co-housing development with some shared facilities	26
Congregate units with some shared living spaces	24
Accessory apartments	22
Single Room Occupancy (SRO) development	13
Scattered-site, infill units	7

Responses suggest significant support for developing a diverse range of housing types with particular interest in converting existing housing into long-term affordability as well as development that reflects "smart growth" principles such as transit-oriented development, more clustered development, mixed-uses and denser development that meets a wide range of housing needs.

6. The City should pursue the following priority actions to address unmet housing needs in Beverly (ask to choose from a detailed list of actions):

Decrease expenses for severely cost burdened seniors who are homeowners through reduced taxes/fees	93
Work with developers to ensure good design and other community amenities	86
Develop additional opportunities for seniors who own homes to move into new units that better accommodate their existing lifestyles, opening their homes to families	83
Convert existing housing to long-term affordability	75
Support the development of housing units for moderate-income households (households earning between 80% and 100% of area median income, so called "workforce housing")	74
Work in tandem with non-profit developers and service providers on housing initiatives	74
Continue to work with Regional Task Force to identify housing opportunities for the homeless, or those at risk of homelessness	69
Allow 2-family homes in more districts (Zoning change)	67
Allow wider range of housing types in neighborhoods (Zoning change)	66
Prepare an inventory of City-owned property and analyze feasibility for development	65
Provide down payment and closing cost assistance to first-time homebuyers	62
Adopt mixed-use zoning for Bass River area (Zoning change)	56
Pursue transit-oriented development	56
Encourage mixed-income housing that provides housing for several income tiers	55
Support the development of housing units for low- and very-low income households (households earning less than 80% of area median income)	53
Preserve the Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) inventory and identify potential redevelopment opportunities	53
Allow mixed-uses in more areas (Zoning change)	51
Operationalize the Affordable Housing Trust Fund	49
Preserve historic properties by allowing more units to be created in the existing structure and/or through additional units on the property (Zoning change)	48
Help qualifying renters with upfront cash requirements	47

Answers suggest strong support for assisting cost burdened seniors who are homeowners in addition to providing mixed-income housing, promoting partnerships with developers and service providers, dealing with homelessness, developing City-owned property, preserving BHA properties, and adopting a number of zoning changes to better promote housing diversity and affordability.

Provide ongoing community education and outreach on housing issues	47
Find resources to reintroduce a Housing Rehabilitation Loan Program and/ or Emergency Repair Program	41
Amend inclusionary zoning ordinance to require units for even lower income levels (Zoning change)	39
Amend zoning to allow more accessory apartments (Zoning change)	30
Establish a Smart Growth Overlay District/40R district (Zoning change)	18
Promote scattered-site infill development	12

7. The City should invest its limited local housing *subsidy funds* (Community Preservation funds, payments through the City's inclusionary zoning ordinance, others) on the following housing activities (*asked to choose from a list of actions*):

Decrease expenses for severely cost burdened seniors who are homeowners through reduced taxes/fees	80
Develop additional opportunities for seniors who own homes to move into new units that better accommodate their existing lifestyles, opening their homes to families	75
Dedicate funds for the development of housing units for moderate-income households	74
Work in tandem with non-profit developers and service providers on housing initiatives	64
Preserve the Beverly Housing Authority (BHA) inventory and identify potential redevelopment opportunities	61
Convert existing housing to long-term affordability	58
Provide down payment and closing cost assistance to first-time homebuyers	57
Provide ongoing community education and outreach on housing issues	55
Dedicate funds for the development of housing units for low- and very- low income households	53
Continue to work with Regional Task Force to identify housing opportunities for the homeless or those at risk of homelessness	48
Help qualifying renters with upfront cash requirements	47
Find resources to reintroduce a Housing Rehabilitation Loan Program and/ or Emergency Repair Program	43

Responses generally reflect the answers to question #6 regarding priority housing actions that the City should take to promote housing affordability and diversity.

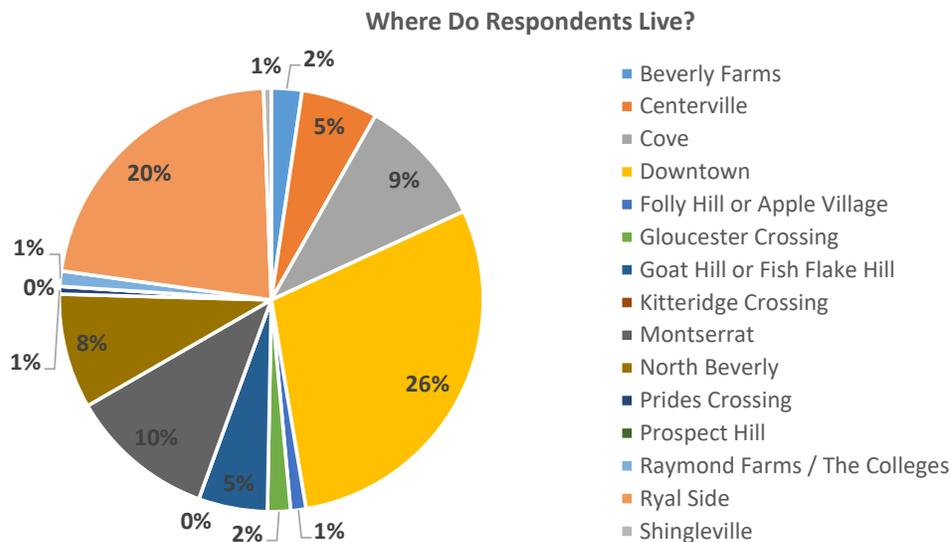
8. What are the best ways for the City to attract more *community interest, involvement and support* in housing issues?

Social Media	31
Don't know	15
Survey	11
Education	11
Listen to feedback	9
Advertise meetings better	8
Stop Developing	7
Public forum	5
Better access to information	5
Community outreach	5

The most prevalent response is for greater use of social media.

The remaining questions related to obtaining demographic information about the respondents with the following results¹:

9. In what Beverly neighborhood do you live?

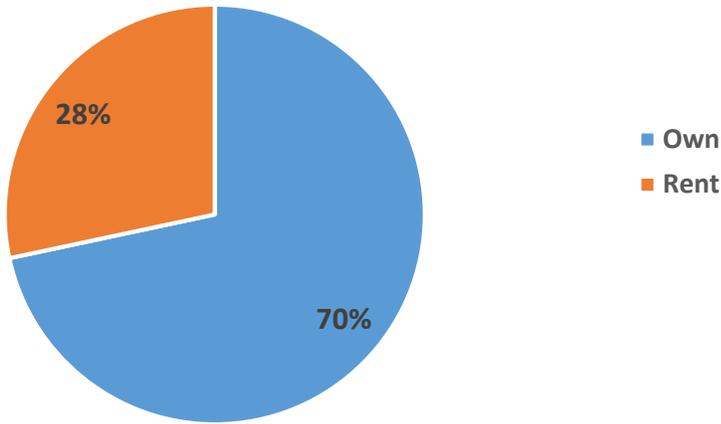


Almost half of the respondents were from either the downtown or Ryal Side, the others distributed throughout the city. A few respondents are not residents but work or own a business in Beverly.

¹ Citywide demographic figures are from the U.S. Census Bureau's American Community Survey, 5-Year Estimates, 2010-2014.

10. Do you own or rent?

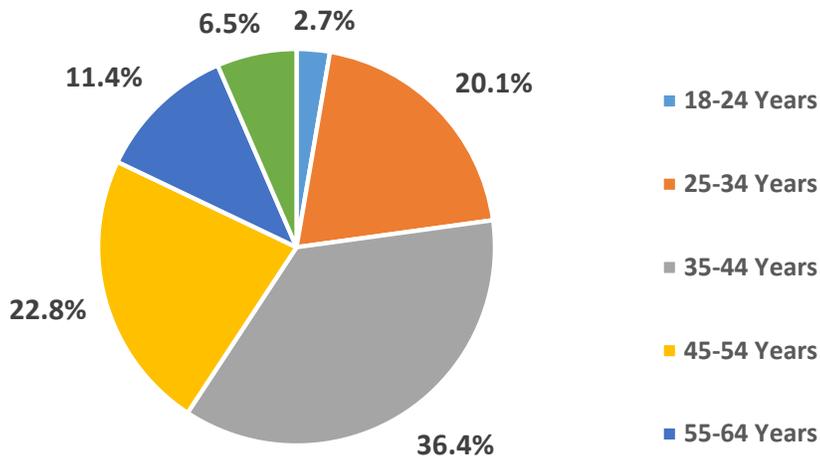
Who Rents v. Owns?



70% of respondents were homeowners which is higher than the 61% owner-occupancy rate for the City as a whole.

11. Which category best describes your age?

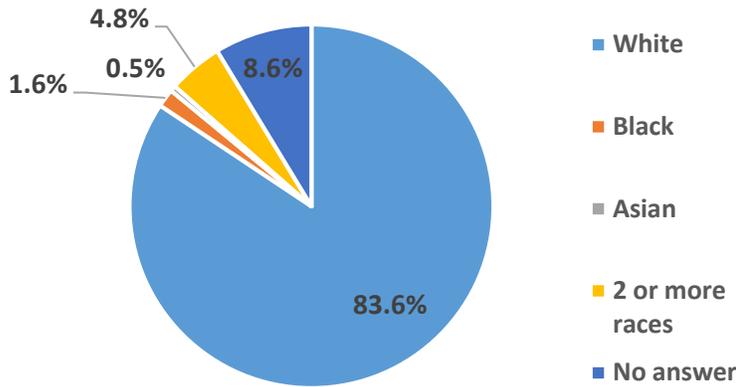
Age Distribution of Respondents



36.4% of the respondents were between the ages of 35 and 44 with another 22.8% age 45 to 54, significantly higher than 12.4% and 15.1% for the City as a whole, respectively. Another 20.1% of respondents were between the ages of 25 and 34, still higher in comparison to the 12.2% level for the city. 9.2% of respondents were age 55 or over while the City level was 29.6%. Given that the responses of older adults are typically over-represented in surveys, this result is somewhat surprising.

12. With which race(s)/ethnicity do you identify (*optional; not limited to one answer*)?

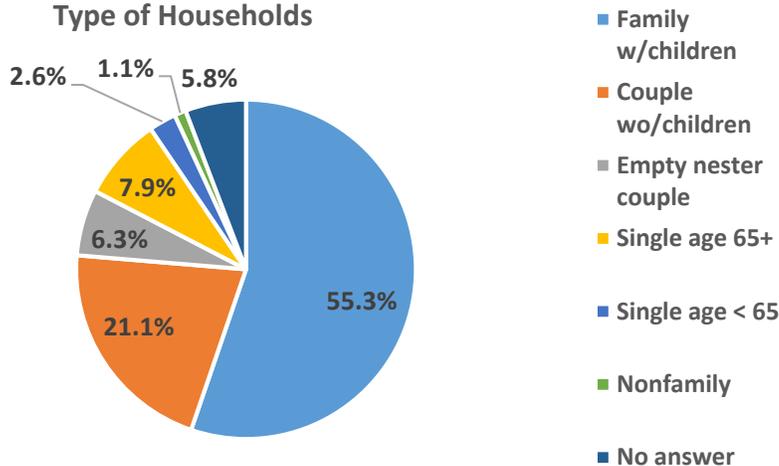
Racial/Ethnic Distribution of Respondents



84% of respondents were White, which suggest that respondents represented somewhat greater diversity given the City's total White population of 94%.

13. Which of the following best describes your household?

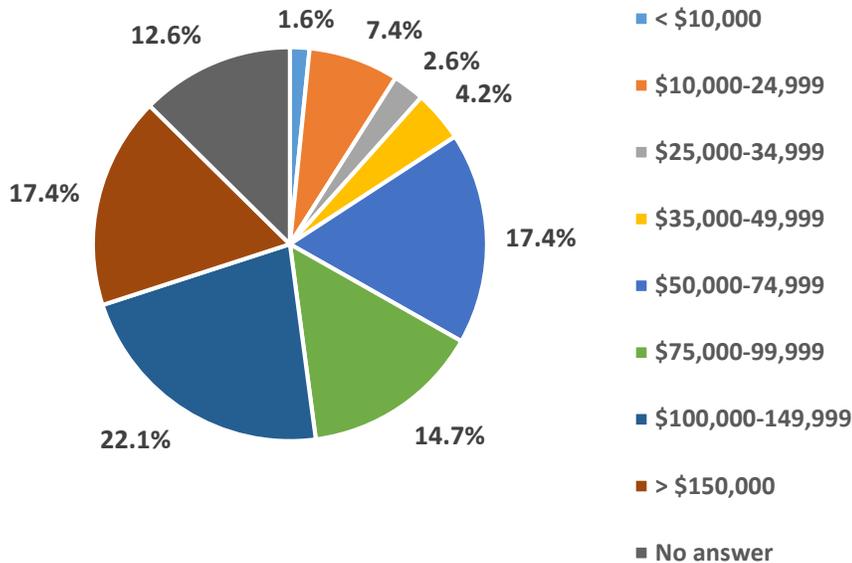
Type of Households



55.3% of all those who responded to the survey were in families with children living with them, only slightly higher than the 45.8% citywide level. Another 21.1% included couples without children living with them compared to 27% citywide. About 10% of respondents were single individuals living alone, much lower than the 31% level for the city as a whole.

14. Which category best describes your annual household income?

Income Distribution of Respondents



Respondents represented somewhat more affluent households with about 40% earning \$100,000 or more annually compared to 36% citywide. On the other end of the income range, 9.0% of respondents earned less than \$25,000, half the 18.8% level for the city as a whole.

15. I would like to be notified of any future housing-related meetings. Of the 170 persons who responded to this question, 72 or 42% requested to be notified of future meetings on the housing issue.

16. Please provide any other comments or suggestions in the space below.

There were 57 respondents who provided additional comments that ranged considerably and included the following major themes:

- Broader housing affordability
- Housing development / gentrification
- That certain segments can live in Beverly (long-time residents, seniors, veterans)
- Downtown: economic development, arts and culture, character
- Conversion of existing buildings / preservation
- Homelessness
- Public services (schools, roads, infrastructure, parks)
- Institutional expansion
- Zoning and its impact
- Open space preservation / conservation
- Mixed-income, mixed-age, mixed-need housing
- Public outreach and involvement